This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

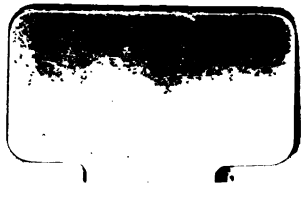
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

38.
891.



Drawn on Stone by A. Herrieu.

A. Ducôte's Lithog.ª 70. St. Martins Lane.

VIEW of the **CITY** of **MACAO**. — China.

Ruschenberger's Embassy.

NARRATIVE

OF

A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD,

DURING THE YEARS 1835, 36, AND 37;

INCLUDING

A NARRATIVE OF

AN EMBASSY TO THE SULTAN OF MUSCAT

AND THE KING OF SIAM.

BY W. S. W. RUSCHENBERGER, M.D.,

SURGEON TO THE EXPEDITION.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,

(Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.)

1838.

891.

WHITING, BEAUFORT HOUSE, STRAND.

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

VOYAGE TO RIO DE JANEIRO 1

CHAPTER II.

SKETCHES IN MUSCAT.

Voyage round the Cape of Good Hope to Zanzibar—Portuguese men-of-war—The Janthina—Effect of calms—Shark-fishing—Few fish found at sea—Comoro Islands—Island of Zanzibar—Captain Owen's charts—Arab pilot 11

CHAPTER III.

SKETCHES IN ZANZIBAR.

Costume of a captain in the Arab Navy—Dye for the hair—Ornaments of the Negroes—Picturesque Costume—The matchlock—The Sultan's Palace—Seid Carlid—Negro Dance 27

CHAPTER IV.

SKETCHES IN ZANZIBAR.

Slave-market—The Banyans—Their manners and customs—Captain Hassan—Abdallah and Mehammet Hammis—Streets of Zanzib—Armourers—Wells—Cemeteries—Oil-mill—Arabian sword-blades—An Arab merchant—The Bible and the Koran—Arab School—Court of Justice 39

CHAPTER V.

SKETCHES IN ZANZIBAR.

Coral formation—Productions of Zanzibar—The Cocoa-nut tree—The Copal tree—Animals—Climate—Population—Commerce—American cotton goods—Daüs—Ride to Tayee—Clove plantation—History of the Clove-tree—Phrenology 58

CHAPTER VI.

VOYAGE FROM ZANZIBAR TO MUSCAT.

Phosphorescence of the sea—The ship ashore—Effect of habit—A raft—Arabs' canoe—The Bedouins—A warrior—Danger of shipwreck—Cutter sent to Muscat—The ship afloat again—Skirmish with the Bedouins—Attempt to cut off the boats—Arrival at Muscat—Cruise of the cutter—Kindness of the Sultan—Reception of Mr. Roberts at the Court of Muscat 77

CHAPTER VII.

SKETCHES IN MUSCAT.

Climate—Cove of Muscat—Audience with the Sultan—His Majesty's stud—The Bazaar—Barbers—Blind beggars—A sailor's account of Muscat—Arabian ladies' costume—Marriage—Cafés—Wells of Muscat 10

CHAPTER VIII.

SKETCHES IN MUSCAT.

Moutrah—Fish—Holwah—Banyan women—Beloche town—Weaving—Lawatias—Halil bin Hammet—Invitation to the Palace, and banquet—The Sultan's visit to the ship 120

CHAPTER IX.

SKETCHES IN MUSCAT.

Pearls of Barhein—Commerce of Muscat—The Sultan's title—His character—The Arabs—Prayer—Audience of leave—The Oualis House—Treaty with the Sultan of Muscat . 132

CHAPTER X.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

Voyage to Bombay—Sketch of the town and harbour—Palanquins—Hindoo new year—Living at Bombay . 159

CHAPTER XI.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

Island of Bombay—The Guinea worm—Population—Commerce—Government—Extent of Bombay Presidency—Stipendiary Princes of British India—Feudatory Chiefs 172

CHAPTER XII.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

St. Thomas's Church—Religion in Bombay—Rides about the town—Female costume—Scenes in Dungaree—Wretchedness of labourers—Hindoo temple—Brahmun devotee—Hindoo devotee 197

CHAPTER XIII.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

Levee—Missionaries and school—Prejudices of Caste—Female influence 210

CHAPTER XIV.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

Pedlars and their wares—Female beggars—Jongleur from Madras—Serpent-charmers—Bombay showmen—Religious signs—Creed of the Parsees—Parsee cemetery—Female costume—Parsee Merchants—Cashmere shawl . 219

CHAPTER XV.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

Caves of Elephanta—Visit to Salsette—Caves of Kenery—City of Canorin—Caves of Jogheyseer—Bandora—The Monolithic Caves of India compared with those of Egypt . . . 240

CHAPTER XVI.

VOYAGE ALONG THE COAST OF HINDOOSTAN AND SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

Coast of Concan —Approach Colombo—Adam's Peak—Dhonies —Landing at Colombo—Costume of the Ceylonese—Sir Robt. Wilmot Horton—The King's house—Colombo Library—Encounter between Mangoustes and Cobras—Venom of the Cobra—Coluber—Museum—Esplanade . . 265

CHAPTER XVII.

SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

Population — Mortality — Missionary Establishments — Climate — Diseases — Vegetable products — Minerals — Animals, birds, insects, and fish—Salt-tax—Commerce—Revenue—Government 283

CHAPTER XVIII.

SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

Pearls and pearl-fishing—Localities of the Pearl Oysters—Age of Pearl oysters—Formation of Pearls—Pearl-banks—Value of the Pearl-fishery—Pearl-Divers—Shark-charmers—Extrication of Pearls 306

CHAPTER XIX.

SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

Columbo—Inhabitants—Conicoply—Itinerant jewellers—Lapidaries—Ceylon diamonds—Ride to Bagatelle—Cinnamon—Society at Colombo 331

CHAPTER XX.

SKETCHES IN JAVA.

Voyage from Ceylon—Straits of Sunda—The mail-boat—The Mangustin—Batavia Roads—Voyage along the canal—The Custom-house—Entrance to the city—Old Batavia—Malays' mode of living in Batavia—Waterloo Square—Hall of Science —Population 347

CHAPTER XXI.

SKETCHES IN JAVA.

Batavia in the rainy season—Climate—Old Batavia at night—Posting in Java—Road to Buitenzorg—Heights of Cornelis—Belle Vue—Tea-plant enclosure, and cultivation of the Plant—Missionaries—Dutch policy—A Javan Prince—Gamelan—Krises 366

CHAPTER XXII.

SKETCHES IN JAVA.

Government—Agricultural experiments—Commerce—Coffee—American trade—Edible Birds'-nests—Birds of Paradise—Dutch trade with Japan—Nangasaki . . . 386

CHAPTER XXIII.

SKETCHES IN SIAM.

Departure from Java—Straits of Banka—Sumatra—Pirates—Island of Borneo—Population—Products—Dayaks of Borneo—Hunting for human heads—Floating islands—Letter to the First Minister of Siam—Si-chang Islands and their inhabitants—Flying-Fox—Religious temple—A Talapoin—Siam roads 406

CHAPTER XXIV.

SKETCHES IN SIAM.

Prince Momfanoi—Departure for Bankok—Paknam—Bazaar—Governor's house—Reception by the Governor—The Captain of the port—Paddy-Mill—Female costume—Siamese Twins—Uncomfortable lodgings 424

CHAPTER XXV.

SKETCHES IN SIAM.

Siamese Etiquette—Junk of Ceremony—Gaudy crew—Portuguese officers—Arrival in Bankok—Feast of Paknam—Voyage up the Meinam—Mission-house at Bankok . . 439

ILLUSTRATIONS

TO VOL. I.

View of the City of Macao . . . . *Frontispiece.*
Costume of the Parsees 229

TO VOL. II.

View of the City of Canton . . . . *Frontispiece.*
Ordinary Costume of a Prince of Siam . . . 43

INTRODUCTION.

VOYAGES of circumnavigation have been so frequent of late years, this being the fourth undertaken within seven years by American vessels of war alone, that much novelty must not be expected in the present Work, though few ships pursued the varied and extensive track of the Peacock. I, therefore, only promise the reader the latest news of the several remote countries visited in relation to their manners, political state, commerce, and religion, upon which topics the best sources of information have been carefully consulted.

In presenting this narrative to the public, it may be proper to state, what were the opportunities enjoyed by the author for obtaining the necessary information.

Mr. Roberts, the special agent of the American Government, frequently expressed a wish that the author would write the account of the voyage, and in order to enable him better to perform this undertaking, he gave him free access to all documents relating to the Embassy, and on every occasion expressed his views and opinions on the several subjects which fell under notice. He, moreover, greatly assisted him in procuring statistical information, which, from his official station, he was often able to obtain, when to others perhaps it might have been denied. To him he feels indebted, and with his many friends deeply regrets his early loss to his country.

In the early part of his life, Edmund Roberts, of Portsmouth, N. H., had visited several of the countries which lie to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope, and from information then and subsequently obtained, he inferred that those parts of the world offered a wide field to American enterprise. He was convinced, however, that voyages from the United States round the Cape of Good Hope, must continue to be limited to a few countries, and uncertain in their results, until treaties of amity and commerce should be formed between the Government of the United States and several powers of Southern and Eastern Asia; in order to open trade with some, and

to settle definitely with others the manner in which American merchantmen should be received, and the charges to which they should be subjected. In this latter respect, the practice in many countries is very irregular, depending more upon the notion or whim of the minister at the time, than upon any established law.

Mr. Roberts communicated his views in detail to his friend, the Honourable Levi Woodbury, at that time Secretary of the Navy, who laid the subject before the President. It was determined after proper deliberation, that Mr. Roberts should visit the East in capacity of "Special Agent of the Government," and obtain all the information possible, and negotiate treaties of amity and commerce with such Asiatic potentates as he might find favourably disposed.

Early in the year 1832, Mr. Roberts sailed from the United States on board of the U. S. ship Peacock, then commanded by Captain David Geisinger, and visited Brazil, Buenos Ayres, Java, Manilla, Canton, Singapore, Siam, Muscat, the Red Sea, &c. In May 1834 he returned, bearing with him two Treaties which he had negotiated, one with His Highness the Sultan of Muscat, the other with His Magnificent Majesty, the King of Siam. These

Treaties were ratified by the President and Senate of the United States in June, 1834, and Mr. Roberts was appointed to exchange the ratifications. The Peacock was again put in commission to carry him on his distant embassy, the history of which will be found in the following pages.

January, 1838.

VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD.

CHAPTER I.

VOYAGE TO RIO DE JANEIRO.

June, 1835.

When I bade farewell to my messmates in February, 1834, I little thought to be named in March, 1835, a member of another mess — "bounden brothers every man" — to roam the ocean, scarcely knowing whither. Yet in one short year, the pains and privations of a long absence had dwindled into mere shadows of memory, and preparations were made for another cruise, not, however, without feeling how deeply parting sinks into the heart.

At sunrise on the 23d of April, I was roused by the order, "All hands up anchor," delivered in the growling, imperative tones of the boatswain. The ship was speedily under sail. The city of

New York and its busy scenes receded fast from our view; the Narrows were passed; the bar was cleared; and at meridian the pilot bore away the Cape letters. At sunset the land had faded away in the distance. Our hopes were all before us; and the past and the present were only remembered to contrast with the future.

The United States' ship Peacock, being not more than of six hundred tons burden, is the smallest of her class. She has a light spar deck which frees the guns from the incumbrance of rigging, and, in port at least, affords the officers a sheltered walk in very hot or rainy weather, besides a more ample space for the hammocks of the men. In other respects the ship has no commendable quality. She is an indifferent sailer, very wet, and, both for officers and crew, the accommodations are very limited. She is armed with twenty thirty-two pound carronades and two long twelve-pounders.

The ship being fitted in the winter, when cordage is inflexible as bar-iron, the rigging stretched very much on putting to sea, though every care had been taken in the outfit, and the seams opened in several places, so that whenever the ship laboured, she was uncomfortably wet. A few days after sailing, we encountered fresh gales, then the gun-deck presented a scene of

despair, and doubtless there were many regrets in mental reservation. The neophytes were swinging to and fro in their cots or hammocks, in obedience to the motions of the ship, wishing themselves safely on shore, free from the distressingly nauseating effects of the sea. How few would persevere in the choice of the profession, could they but escape during the first fit of sea-sickness! Yet, when once over, how strong are the ties which bind them to the ocean! Indeed, the love of a sea-life is an acquired taste, and, like all acquired tastes, it is apt to be enslaving. On one occasion I passed a night, at a French boarding-house, with a naval officer who had spent seventeen years actually at sea. He was very ill, but feeling himself somewhat more comfortable than he had been, towards morning, he remarked, "After all, doctor, there is no place for a man when sick, like being on board ship." Such was not the opinion of those "young gentlemen" who were now for the first time embarked upon the broad blue bosom of the Atlantic.

Many plans have been tried to alleviate the distressing effects of sea-sickness, beneath the influence of which the stoutest spirit quails, but no one has been generally successful. In some individuals nature speedily accommodates herself to the new circumstances in which she is placed; in others,

whole voyages are not long enough to habituate them to the motion of the ship; the disease continues, with more or less intensity, acccording to the roughness or smoothness of the sea. A simple, and generally successful treatment, consists in keeping the head cooled by the application of ice or iced water, and swallowing nothing but the blandest articles of diet, as arrow-root, barley or rice water, &c. By this plan, the sense of fulness and constriction of the head, which characterise the invasion of the malady, will be relieved, and the patient will become comparatively comfortable.

From the day of sailing, nothing of importance occurred out of the usual routine of ship's duty. The passage was remarkable for a great deal of rain, and we experienced very few days of really pleasant weather. On the 28th of May, being close to the equator, we had a beautiful annual eclipse of the sun, between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock A.M. Although the thermometer did not sink, the air was sensibly cooler, and the whole atmosphere much darkened, yet no stars were seen.

On the 10th of June, at sunrise, we saw the coast of Brazil, stretching between Cape Frio and the harbour of Rio de Janeiro, the hills or rather mountains, rising in broken outline in the grey of the morning. The light land-wind was quickly suc-

ceeded by a gentle sea-breeze. About three o'clock P.M. we descried a large sail under the land to the westward of the Sugar Loaf, which proved to be the United States' ship Natchez, bearing the broad pendant of Commodore Renshaw. At a distance of five miles we exchanged signals; and, on hauling down our broad blue pendant and substituting a red one, as is the custom when a junior meets a senior commodore, we fired a salute of thirteen guns, which was promptly returned.

The breeze continued light, and fell almost calm as the sun sank lower, so that we moved along at a rate not exceeding two miles an hour. The sun set magnificently, even for this tropical region. The soft tints of the sky changed from the lightest orange to a golden hue; from that to rosy, and then deepened to a blazing red, which last faded away into the soft grey of twilight, leaving the clouds, no longer reflected upon by the sun, in their own sombre colours. The effect of these hues on the imagination was heightened by the bold and broken outline of the mountains, cast in strong relief, by a flood of light poured upwards from behind them as the sun sank. The moon was at her full, and, as she rose, poured her silvery rays over the smooth surface of the waters; and the modest stars of the Southern Cross beamed forth in the calm purity of that religion of which

this beautiful constellation is an emblem. The two ships of war were now slowly approaching each other; and, with three or four small vessels, were standing in for the harbour. On board of our own vessel, all hands were at their stations for bringing ship to anchor; and all were perfectly hushed as if by a spell imparted by the quiet glories of the scene around.

At half-past five, the ships had approached so nearly that a boat boarded us from the Natchez, and informed us, that having been advised of our sailing from New York by a vessel which had arrived, though she had sailed four days after us, the Natchez had been cruising off the harbour in expectation of our arrival. At eight o'clock we encountered the land-wind, and were obliged to anchor outside of the harbour, where we lay very comfortably all night. The next morning we got under way, and about ten o'clock reached our anchorage opposite to the city. As we passed up the bay, every one was charmed with the beauties of the scenery; indeed, several officers recently from the Mediterranean, declared this bay to be incomparably more magnificent than that of Naples. In fact, nothing can be more romantic and diversified than the scenery around Rio de Janeiro; turn where you may, the eye rests upon a spot to contemplate and admire. But the sight is not the

only sense which is delighted at Rio; there is a balmy sort of influence in the atmosphere which soon saps all industrious intentions, and induces a procrastinating disposition which is difficult to overcome. Every one seems rather disposed to indulge in the quiet animal enjoyments of eating, drinking, smoking, lounging, and sleeping, leaving to slaves all kinds of manual labour, and hence the *embonpoint* amongst women and obesity amongst men of the Creole and Portuguese residents.

SKETCHES

IN

THE DOMINIONS OF THE SULTAN

OF

MUSCAT.

CHAPTER II.

VOYAGE ROUND THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE TO ZANZIBAR.

September, 1835.

By the 3rd of July the ship had been refitted, and to reciprocate civilities which had been extended to us, the officers of the ward-room, on the 6th, gave an entertainment on board. As is usual on such occasions the decks were dressed with bunting, flags, flowers, and lights, supported and reflected by bright bayonets, cutlasses, and pikes, disposed in the form of chandeliers. Music was obtained on shore, and suited well both feet and ears. About 8 o'clock P. M., the company assembled, danced, walked, talked, ate, and *congéed* at three in the morning. People of several nations and sorts were present, civil and military, in black and in embroidered coats. The beauty of many of the ladies might be praised; but there was one, a Brazilian, scarcely sixteen and already married, whose charms were declared beyond eulogy, by

those who had "seen balls and revels in their time."

The night passed away gaily, and many flattering compliments to our taste were paid by our guests. They assured us, that it was the most brilliant affair that had taken place afloat in the harbour of Rio: several invitations were extended to the officers by Brazilians, an unusual circumstance, and we were informed one or two entertainments were to be given on its account.

On the 12th of July we put to sea, accompanied by the United States' schooner Enterprise, Lieutenant-Commandant Archibald S. Campbell, but soon found her to be so indifferent a sailer, that it was determined by the Commodore to appoint a rendezvous and part company. In obedience to a signal she came close alongside, and the orders, tied in a piece of canvass and loaded with lead, were thrown on board. That night we parted.

Crossing the Southern Atlantic, attended by a common succession of fair and foul weather, we doubled the Cape of Good Hope, and entered the Mozambique channel, the scene of the first exploits of Vasco de Gama in the East; but we saw nothing of the "Flying Dutchman;" seeing, however, off the cape a huge animal whose enormous back, covered with sea-weed and barnacles, rose several feet above the water, and had it remained quiet,

every one would have marked it as a rocky islet of the ocean, but it sank in a few moments after it was discovered. What contributed much to the idea of its insular nature was the light green colour of the water, although we were too far at sea for soundings.

The south-west monsoon was drawing to a close, and in our passage through the Mozambique channel, we encountered currents and calms; the former in our favour, the latter, of course, against us. One of these calm nights was exquisitely beautiful; the sky was cloudless and so brilliantly starry, that its deep blue colour was distinct. At the same time the surface of the ocean was tranquil, and like a polished steel mirror reflected the whole heavens, and our ship, seemingly suspended between the two, floated among the stars.

One day, while becalmed, the thermometer in the shade standing at 78° F. and great piles of motionless clouds, whose rolled-up edges, silvered by the beams of a mid-day sun, were reflected from the ocean, we observed numerous little animals of the zoophyte tribes drifting slowly past us. Amongst them were "Portuguese men-of-war," (*Holothuria physalis*, Lin.) and disks of from a half-inch to two inches in diameter, belonging to the family of Medusæ (*Medusa porpita*, Lin.). Sailors are fond of observing animals of all kinds,

and no sooner was their attention directed to those in our vicinity, than they began to fish for them with buckets, or tin pots attached by rope-yarns, or with tin pots fixed to poles.

The first disk caught was compared to the passion-flower. These animals are perfectly round, flat, very thin, and beautifully radiated. Their colour is of a yellowish white, and the edge is fringed with delicate blue threads from one to three inches long, according to the size of the disk. These threads or tentaculæ are, no doubt, the members with which the animal is provided for seizing its food. The possession of one begot a desire for more, and the dinggy—a small skiff—was lowered, and, accompanied by Lieutenant H———, I put off from the ship. We caught many "passion-flowers," and several Portuguese men-of-war. The last is a transparent bladder of air, of irregular form, two or three inches long, somewhat corrugated on the top, and armed below by numerous short tentaculæ and one or two slender threads, several feet in length, set with diminutive blue masses, giving them the appearance of strings of fine beads. This appears to form the instrument of attack. The animal possesses the power of stinging, as our oarsman found; for his finger, after being touched by one, swelled and the pain darted to his shoulder. He compared the

pain to that of a wound inflicted by a bee; it became so annoying, that we were obliged to set him on board ship, where he was speedily relieved by the application of aqua ammonia.

The ocean was filled with small animals darting in all directions; some flashing in the sun like rubies, and others, like hairs of glass. We observed floating on the surface, small white masses, about three inches long and one thick, resembling at a short distance, froth or air bubbles. We found, on examination, they were attached to very delicate, violet-coloured shells, belonging to Lamark's genus, Janthina. Over the vesicular buoy of this animal, the Portuguese man-of-war manages to cast his thread, and, like a spider entangling his prey in his web, separates the shell from its buoy, and feeds upon his spoil. When taken, the Janthina emits about a tea-spoonful of a deep purple fluid, in order perhaps like the cuttle-fish, to darken the water around, and thus elude the pursuit of his enemies. "Here, sir," said Jack, handing me a shell, "Here, sir, is one that a Portengal has been afoul of—he is spitting blood." *

Among other forms of animal life was one re-

* I afterwards met with the Janthina on the coast of Malabar; in the China sea; in the gulf of Siam; and at the Sandwich Islands. Those seen at the last place were very much larger than any met with before.

sembling a shield, an inch or two long, of a deep blueish colour, and having a thin sail, transparent as glass, shaped like a Gothic arch, set diagonally and permanently across it. A slight shelly structure forms its basis; and from the under surface hang numbers of threadlike tentaculæ. Pieces of wood pierced by worms (*Teredo Navalis*) were also picked up.

While fishing for these various objects, and remarking the millions of little animals floating, or darting about only a few inches beneath the surface of the sea, we observed that in the course of five minutes, the water became transparent, and nothing was to be seen except here and there a stray man-of-war. Without any perceptible cause they had all disappeared; the Janthina had gathered in his float, and sunk into the depths of the sea, thence to arise again by inflating his vesicular buoy, through means which are yet secret to man. I am under the impression, that the animal has the power of reproducing it, when by any accident it may be lost. A fish called the porcupine-fish, from the skin being covered with numerous spines, belonging to the family of gymnodontes (Cuv.), has an apparatus by which it is capable of distending itself with air until it swells almost to a globular form; when inflated, it turns upon its back and floats upon the surface, and were it not for the

spines which are erected by inflation, would thus fall an easy prey to its pursuers. We caught several of the tribe. Two hours before sunset not a living thing could be seen in the water; the calm continued—

> "The broad blue ocean and the deep blue sky,
> Looking with languor into each other's face."

On this occasion, Commodore Kennedy stated he had been once, for ten days, in so complete a calm, that the animalculæ died, and the ocean exhaled from its bosom on all sides a most insufferable stench. Instances of this kind illustrate the utility and necessity of winds and the agitation of the seas: absolute calms, continued for any considerable period, in the winds or waves, would prove equally fatal to all manner of animal life. The respiration of all animals, whether this function be carried on by lungs, or gills, or other organs, is essential to their being. Those living on land breathe the atmosphere, and rob it, at each inspiration, of a portion of oxygen, which principle is necessary to existence; those inhabiting the deep derive the same principle from the waters, though by different means; and in both cases, the air, or water, thus deprived of its vital principle, must be replaced by fresh supplies, or in a very short time all the oxygen in their vicinity is

exhausted, and the animals, whether of sea or land, must perish. But such catastrophes are guarded against, and we find no phenomenon of nature without its purpose; the soft zephyr, and gently undulating sea, as well as the hurricane and surging billow,—equally in keeping with the great scheme of the universe, serve to prevent stagnation, and, consequently, the death of all nature.

One afternoon, becalmed in the Mozambique channel, in sight of the African coast, several sharks were seen in the neighbourhood of the ship; and to gratify the antipathy which Jack takes every opportunity to indulge against them, a large hook, armed with two or three pounds of salt pork, and attached to a small rope, was thrown over the stern. Presently a large fish of the tribe approached, moving gracefully only a few feet below the surface of the transparent ocean, darting now in one direction, and now in another, resting for a moment to survey the space around him before changing his course. He gradually drew near, attended by the pilot-fish, sailing, as usual, a few feet beneath him, and following all his motions. At last the bait attracted his attention, and, urging himself forward by a single effort, he supinated his body, opened wide his jaws, and closed them with a devouring, but fatal avidity upon the hook. Till this moment the officers and men had silently

watched their prey, but now the fisherman jerked the line, and a half-dozen exclaimed, "You've got him! you've got him!" In spite of violent struggles to escape, the fish was drawn close under the stern and his head raised above the water. Officers and men hung over the bulwarks, exultation beaming in their countenances, to catch a sight of the animal, which rested quietly glaring his great eyes upon his enemies. The next step, in order to get him on board, was to pass a bowline or noose round his body, which required dexterity; for whenever the rope touched the shark, he struggled so violently as to endanger breaking the hook. At last he was secured, and was quickly seen floundering, and lashing his powerful tail upon deck. In an instant a dozen knives were gleaming around him; and he had been dragged scarcely to the mainmast before the tail was severed from his body by successive blows of an axe. His abdomen was ripped up, and his heart, which was cut out, lay palpitating for some time upon the fluke of an anchor. Still he floundered, and so powerful were his muscular exertions, that several strong men could not control them. His huge jaws, armed with five rows of sharp teeth, were removed, his brain exposed and head cut off; and in five minutes, parts of his body still quick with life, were frying at the galley under the knife

and fork of the cooks, while the fins and tail, like so many trophies, were hung up to dry.

This fish was about ten feet long, and his jaws were capacious enough to bite off a man's leg; but it was a small one, if we may credit Blumenbach, who states that the white shark weighs sometimes as much as 10,000lbs., and even whole horses have been found in its stomach.

On every shark which I have seen caught, there is attached, generally under a fin, a remarkable fish, called a sucker or sucking-fish. It adheres to sharks or other bodies by a flat oval disk, having a soft skinny margin, and traversed by from twenty to thirty plates or scales, which may be elevated or depressed at the pleasure of the animal, and by which it exhausts the air and water beneath, and sticks with a firmness or power equal to the pressure of the water or air above. Hence it was said that it had the power of stopping a ship under full sail. This disk or sucker is situated on the back of the head, and gives to the fish the appearance of being reversed. Indeed, it swims with the back downwards. It is without scales, and is of a dark lead colour. Its size varies from a few inches to a foot or more in length.

There are shark-fisheries on the eastern coast

of Africa and in several parts of the Indian Ocean, for the sake of the fins, which are esteemed by the Chinese and some other people, as a delicate article of food. The flesh of the shark is dry and of an acid taste; indeed, I know of no deep-sea fish that is very good eating. The delight which sailors take in torturing and giving pain to the shark is surprising; and I have heard old officers say, they have never had a fair view of the fish, because it was always mutilated by the sailors the instant after being got on deck.

As remarkable as the fact may appear at first sight, there is no class of people who eat so few fish as sailors. And the reason is, they seldom obtain them. With the exception of flying-fish and dolphin, and perhaps a very few others, fish are not found on the high seas at great distances from land. They abound most along coasts, in straits, and bays, and are seldom caught in water more than forty or fifty fathoms in depth. To a certain extent this is true even of whales. Indeed, it is questionable whether fish inhabiting the profound depths of the ocean, if there be any such, ever approach the surface, for their organization must be in relation to the great pressure under which they necessarily live, and they would probably experience a similar inconvenience to that felt by persons who ascend very high mountains.

Fish do not resort to the high seas, because they there meet with nothing, or at best very little upon which to subsist,—the ocean being perfectly transparent and almost entirely free from vegetable substances and animalculæ of appreciable size: whenever these appear, we may be certain that land is not at a very great distance. On the contrary, it is in comparatively shallow water that fish are found, in company with the endless tribes of molluscous animals; and they are in greatest abundance within the tropics, where the climate appears to be most favourable to their production. This being true, we might suppose that sailors on coming to port would consume as much fish as those inhabiting the coasts; but, having been confined for many days to hard salted meats and hard bread, they find fruits and fresh beef much more to their taste than any fish, however savoury they may be to the palate of the landsman or mere coaster.

We passed out at the northern end of the Mozambique channel, without having seen any part of the island of Madagascar, between which and the eastern coast of Africa the channel is situated. There we had a hasty glance at the Comoro Islands, and met with fresher breezes, which soon wafted us to Zanzibar. The Comoro Islands are four in number. The largest of the

group is about ninety miles in circumference; its surface is broken into gently swelling hills and valleys. It contains about thirty thousand inhabitants, originally from the African continent: they speak Arabic and profess the Mohammedan religion. They live chiefly on vegetables and milk, and are averse to labour. From their idleness they have acquired a haughty deportment, which is characterized among the higher classes, by allowing the nails to grow long; these they occasionally stain of a reddish yellow by way of ornament.

Previously to possessing Cape Town, and the establishment at St. Helena, English ships were in the habit of touching at these islands for refreshments, on their voyages to and from India. Here they met a kind reception, plenty of excellent fruit, water and provisions, and a salubrious climate. At first, these articles were paid for in cowries (*Cyprea moneta*), glass beads, and other trifles; but afterwards, for their beeves, goats, and fowls, the islanders demanded money.

At meridian, on the 1st of September, contrary to our anticipations, we found ourselves a few miles to the eastward, and in the latitude of the southern extremity of Zanzibar. We had been carried to the northward by a current, fifty miles in about fifteen hours; so that, in order to reach

the port, which is on the western side, we were obliged to double the north end of the island. Falling to leeward, during the south-west monsoon is not unusual; the same accident befel the Enterprise a few days afterwards.

Zanzibar is an island situated about twenty-three miles from the African coast. It is forty-five miles long, with an average breadth of ten or twelve. As we coasted along, we observed the eastern side to be skirted by coral, about half a mile from the shore; and though the sea rolled and broke over the reef thus formed, in a sheet of sparkling white foam for miles, within, it was a strip of tranquil water. The island is low, gently undulated, beautifully verdant, crowned by trees of various kinds, and fringed with groves of cocoa-nuts. After gazing on the blue skies and blue seas for fifty days, such a sight carries with it an exhilarating and delightful influence, which one must experience to understand.

Late in the afternoon, we anchored about a mile from Tumbat, a small uninhabited island at the north-western end of Zanzibar. The next morning, at half-past eight o'clock, we left our anchorage and spent the whole day beating along the island towards the town. We had a fine breeze, and the waters were as smooth as those of a river; but the haze of the atmosphere was too great to

allow us a sight of the African shore. The thermometer ranged from 75° F. to 80° F., and about noon there were several smart showers. We passed several coral reefs, and our keel scraped over two, neither of which is marked in the recent survey of Captain Owen, R. N. In relation to some particulars of the southern passage, I have heard the accuracy of his charts questioned; but in general, they are correct, and better than any heretofore published.

About 4 P.M. we were boarded by an Arab pilot in a crazy canoe, paddled by a negro slave entirely naked, except a string about the waist. The Arab was rather more decently attired, wearing in addition to the waistband a large turban. He climbed the ship's side with much agility, and touching his breast with a finger, exclaimed, "Me pilot," and delivered from a corner of his turban a paper box, which, though labelled "Lucifer Matches," contained several testimonials from English and American ship-masters, stating that "Hassan ben Sied was a safe pilot both in and out of the port." Without pausing to replace his turban he stalked aft, and squatted upon the taffrail, in the attitude of a frog, where he remained chewing tobacco, and by gestures directing the course of the ship. From him we under-

stood the Sultan was in Muscat, and the only foreign vessel in port was an English schooner.

When Mr. Roberts took leave of the Sultan, in 1833, he expected to be at Zanzibar on the return of the ship to these seas; but a much longer time having elapsed than had been anticipated, the royal visit was over, and his Highness had gone to Muscat in the strength of the Monsoon, leaving us no choice but to follow him.

At sunset we anchored off the Sultan's palace at Metony, or Mtony, three miles from the town of Zanzibar. From our anchorage we saw two Arabian frigates, and the masts of several vessels called "däus." A boat boarded us in the evening from one of the frigates to make the usual inquiries; the rowers, ten in number, both while approaching the ship and on going away, kept chorus to a song chanted by the steersman.

CHAPTER III.

SKETCHES IN ZANZIBAR.

September, 1835.

EARLY on the morning after our arrival, Captain Hassan bin Ibrahim, of the Arab Navy, visited the ship and was soon followed by a boat-load of fruit, fowls, and three great fat caponized goats, one of which weighed 130 lbs., which were presented in the name of "His Highness." Captain Hassan, besides acting the part of superintendent of the young Prince Seid Carlid, is considered as the agent for foreign commerce, which office was given him by the Sultan in 1832, and since that period he has transacted most of the American business at Zanzibar. In the afternoon he came again; indeed, during our stay he visited us daily once or twice, providing for all our wants and bestowing on us every mark of hospitable attention.

Captain Hassan is a native of Muscat and is perhaps forty-five years of age. He was educated at Bombay and Calcutta, where he studied mathematics, the art of navigation, and English, which he speaks like a gentleman and with but little accent. He has since made several voyages to Canton, the Mauritius, the Persian Gulf and the coast of Africa. The expression of his countenance is mild, thoughtful, and benevolent; his manners are easy, and, like his costume, eminently graceful. His conversation is characterized by promptness and intelligence.

His turban, which he told us is like those worn by all in the service of "His Highness," was of cotton of a fine blue check, bordered and fringed with red. It consists of several twisted turns round the head, and the ends which were of unequal lengths were left hanging behind one shoulder. His upper garment was of a light sort of cloth, without collar or cape, perfectly plain, with wide, straight, slashed sleeves: on each side of the breast, instead of buttons, hung long silk loops, by which to secure it over the chest. The colour of the "juma," as this coat is termed, usually worn by Captain Hassan, was dark green. It falls a little below the knees; and beneath it is worn a wrapper of pink silk, the sleeves of which are slashed and turned up with yellow satin; and when the arm

was raised the white linen might be perceived. The wrapper was sometimes of white cotton, and sometimes of fancy-coloured silk; but, of whatever material, it was always secured about the waist by a girdle of cloth of silver twisted round the body, in the folds of which he carried a handkerchief and steel snuff-box of Russian manufacture. Over this girdle is worn the sword-belt, and the "khunger" or "jambea," a highly ornamented sort of dagger. From half-way below the knee, his legs were bare; and his feet were protected only by sandals, which are thick soles of undyed leather, fashioned after the general outline of the foot, and secured by a broad strap over the instep, and another narrow one, passing from its middle, betwixt the great toe and the one next to it, to be secured to the sole. These straps are ornamented with various coloured knots and stitching; and the toe-nails, as well as those of the fingers are stained with "hêna" (henna) of a reddish yellow colour. Such sandals are adapted to the faith of the Mussulman, for they may shuffle them on and off without inconvenience, whenever devotion calls them to the mosque; indeed, the inconvenience of putting on and off Christian shoes and boots would be sufficient to make even a Mussulman forego his prayers. Sandals force upon the wearers a shuffling, sliding-forward sort of gait, which is far from graceful.

Such is the costume of an Arab gentleman in the present day, and it was probably very much the same in the earliest times of which we have any record.

The complexion of the Arab is somewhere between that of a North American Indian and the mulatto. The beard and mustache of the individual just mentioned were long, silky, black, and carefully trimmed. One day, speaking of the practice of dying the hair yellow common among the inhabitants of Socòtra, Captain Hassan told us that he himself was in the habit of dying his own beard black, every second week, with an infusion of indigo leaves. These leaves are carefully dried, finely powdered, and kept from the air in well stopped bottles. When used, a small quantity is infused in boiling water, and applied after becoming cold, and the hair kept from drying; at the end of two or three hours, being washed off with pure water, the hair or beard is found to be of a fine black colour. The experiment was tried on board by several individuals, with some of the powders furnished by Captain Hassan, but without success.

Soon after breakfast I went on shore at Metony, the watering-place, accompanied by Lieutenant G——, and found every thing new and interesting. The tropical vegetation, the wide-spreading mango trees, and lofty cocoa-nut groves, gently

moved by the breeze, and animated by numerous birds singing and hovering round their nests perched among the branches, afforded delight to us who had been so long confined in our sea-girt home. Our men, in white frocks and trousers, were rolling red casks to and from the watering-place, and offered a strange contrast to the negroes, armed with light spears six feet long and bearing burdens upon their heads; their only garment being a piece of white or checked cotton cloth, tied above the hips and descending in folds nearly to the knee. The negresses wear over their pendulous breasts, a similar cloth wrapped round the body, which reaches from the armpit to the ankle. We met several who had young infants suspended on their backs. The ornaments worn by these females are various; some have the rim of the ear pierced by half-a-dozen holes, into which are inserted buttons of wood, small sticks, or silver studs; some have the lobe or pendulous part of the ear slit and distended with a piece of round wood, an inch or more in diameter; some have large silver rings through the middle of the ear; some wear rose-formed silver buttons the size of a dime through the ala of the nose, just where it joins the upper lip, which at first sight may be mistaken for an ulcer; others wear thick silver rings upon the wrists and thumbs; and others again, large bangles

upon the ankles. In some cases all these ornaments are combined; and when not of silver, they are made of tin or some similar metal. The people appeared to be very cheerful; and they are certainly a most intelligent-looking race of negroes. After we had been wandering through the cocoa-nut groves a short time, a negro brought us cocoa-nuts, trimmed of the outside husk, and one end opened, and, signifying that we should drink, cried "Gaima, gaima—good, good."—Each nut afforded a pint of slightly whitish fluid, which every one acknowledges, who drinks cocoa-nut milk fresh from the tree, to be of a pleasant flavour.

We met two Arabs whose costume possessed a very picturesque appearance to us, particularly when viewed in connexion with the scenery around us. One was a smooth-faced youth, straight as an arrow, in a skullcap, a girdle and a pair of white breeches made very full, and looped up on the hips, exposing well-proportioned limbs, which promised strength and agility. In other respects he was entirely naked. His companion, whose long black beard, mustaches, and square shoulders, showed him to be a full-grown man, walked a short distance ahead. The costume of this individual consisted of white breeches, large white turban, a frock buttoned straight upon the chest to the throat, girded above the loins, and hanging half-

way to the knee, and looped up on one side. He carried a Chinese umbrella folded in his hand. The sandals of both were similar to those already described. They saluted us as they passed by, gracefully raising the hand to the head; they were of the better order, and as they disappeared in the shady grove, recalled to mind Madame Celeste in the character of the "Wild Arab."

While standing under some lofty cocoa-nut trees with our guns, two Arabs approached us; both dressed in white. One was a fine-looking man with a sparse beard and mustaches, wearing a large turban and a loose gown, buttoned to the throat. A long curved sabre, in a leathern scabbard, hung close under the left arm by a strap over the same shoulder, which was retained in its position by another buckled round the chest. A leathern belt over the girdle sustained in front a broad 'khunger' with a hilt of rhinoceros horn; two gourd-shaped powder pouches of leather, one containing coarse powder for loading, and the other fine for priming; a small box, containing flint, steel and cotton spunk; two small reed chargers, and a chunam box. He carried in his right hand a long-barrelled matchlock, whose invention is dated many a day ago. His companion was similarly attired, but wore instead of a turban a greasy skull cap. His arms were a 'khunger,' a long, straight, two-

handed sword; and a round shield of rhinoceros hide a foot and a half in diameter, which hung at his back, from the left shoulder.

Both parties were equally curious in the examination of the arms of each other. Their sabres were fine blades, with edges keen as razors; the matchlock, though it had seen its best days, was to me entirely new. The barrel was very long, and the inlaying of gold and silver ornament was still visible; it was secured to a shattered stock by numerous brass bands; the touch-hole was large, and beneath it was a large uncovered pan to hold the priming. A curved piece of iron two inches long, slit at the end, played in a mortise cut diagonally through the stalk; this contrivance which is under the control of a trigger near the breech, serves to guide the match to the priming; the match, about the size of a whip-cord, is wrapped in numerous turns round the stalk.

We compared our powder, and the fineness of ours surprised them. We showed them the accuracy of our double-barrelled fowling-pieces, and proposed by signs that the Arab should charge the matchlock with our ammunition, to which he readily assented. He first tore off a strip of a rag which hung from the strap of his gun, passed it through an eye in one end of the ramrod and wiped out the barrel. He next stopped the touch-hole with a

piece of paper and introduced the load. He then struck fire and inflamed the match, which he introduced beneath a sort of batton on the breech, where it remained until the paper was withdrawn from the touch-hole and the priming put into the pan, which he moistened with his tongue to prevent the powder from falling out. The match was now placed in the iron slit previously mentioned, and the piece was in a state for immediate use. Let any one compare the matchlock with a modern percussion-gun, and the process of loading, and he must be struck with the progress of improvement, and comprehend how comparatively inefficient fire-arms must have been when first brought into use.

The Arab stepped forward, and deliberately aiming at a little bird perched on the top of a high cocoa-nut, pulled the trigger and brought it to the ground; but the pleasure he would have derived from this display of skill was dashed by an accident which in his eye seemed to be without remedy. On taking down the matchlock he looked at it in sorrow, for the instrument was incapable of resisting the force of Dupont's best sporting powder; the bushing was entirely destroyed, and the pan was blown off from the barrel. Both Arabs searched the grass for the lost pan but without success. The marksman conveyed to us by signs an idea of the great loss he had sustained, and showed

us that his gun was now useless. We told him, as well as gestures could convey our meaning, that we would carry it on board and in two days bring it to him again completely repaired. When he comprehended us, his countenance lighted up with joy, and seizing our hands kissed them in token of gratitude. He resigned to us the matchlock, which at the end of two days Lieutenant G—— returned, very much improved. Our armourer had bushed it, made a new pan, and polished the brass bands; and the Arab was so much pleased, that he kissed the hand of Lieutenant G—— again and again; indeed his "shooting-iron," as a sailor termed it, was in a better condition than before the accident.

The Sultan's palace at this place, Metony, is composed of two square buildings, the walls of which are of coral rock, and pierced by square windows. They are two stories high, have flat roofs and stand very close together; in fact they are united by a sort of round balcony or tower, which rests upon wooden pillars and is crowned by a peaked roof, the eaves of which are only a few feet above its floor. It is resorted to in hot weather, in order to enjoy the breeze; and at appointed times for the purpose of prayer, as some part of it faces towards Mecca. In front is planted a flag-staff, where floats the blood red flag

of the Sultan from sunrise until sunset. In the rear of the building are several offices and a small cemetery. A few lowly hovels, thatched with leaves and tenanted by slaves, are the only dwellings in sight. The whole are shaded by mango and cocoa-nut trees, presenting a most agreeable scene.

The palace is now occupied by the young prince, Seid Carlid, who is governor of the island, although he is no more than sixteen years old. On the 4th of September he received Commodore Kennedy, Captain Stribling, and Mr. Roberts, who speak in terms of praise of his courteous manners and princely bearing.

Watering is a slow and difficult task at present, but in future the difficulties will be removed, in a great measure, by the construction of an aqueduct near the palace, which is now nearly finished. When the tide is out, which rises nine feet, the stream is too shallow to float a cutter, and this is the time when the casks should be filled to secure the water fresh; therefore, it is necessary to wait the ebbing and flowing of the tide, to get in and out with a boat, or roll the casks over the sand. The men are exposed to the heat of the sun, and are apt to be seduced into eating too freely of cocoa-nuts and fruits, and to drink an intoxicating liquor obtained by fermenting the sap of the cocoa-

nut tree, which is almost always followed by cholera or fever.

One day, on shore, we met a half-dozen negroes moving gaily along the beach to the sound of a rude sort of drum, composed of a hollow cylinder of wood about a foot in diameter and fifteen inches long, having a dried serpent's skin stretched over one end of it. The open end was held against the breast, while the other was beaten with the palms. After he had played and danced in a rude and lascivious manner, we gave the musician some bright pins, which were to him objects of great curiosity.

Wandering near the beach to the northward of Metony, we found numbers of human bones and even entire skeletons, exposed upon the surface of the ground. We were told they belonged to persons who "did not pray" when alive. On the eastern side of the island there is a spot where the dead bodies of slaves are carried and cast upon the sea shore, to become the prey of beasts and carrion birds.

CHAPTER IV.

SKETCHES IN ZANZIBAR.

September, 1835.

THE harbour of Zanzibar, or as it was anciently called, Zenjibar, and Zanguebar, is formed by four small islands consisting of a coral basis, covered by a thin soil, which supports a growth of shrubbery. These islands are much undermined and sea-worn; and the channels between them are intricate, in consequence of numerous beds of coral and sand, which are inhabited by several species of mollusca. Among those most sought after are the harp shell, which is found in the fine sand, generally enveloped in folds of the animal by which it is formed. It is this circumstance which preserves the beautiful polish of the shell, preventing other inhabitants of the deep from fixing their equally curious but less sightly structures upon it. The same remark may be made with respect to most of those shells which

are admired for their polish and the brilliance of their colours.

About ten o'clock one morning we landed on the beach in front of the custom-house, where a number of Arabs and negroes, from motives of curiosity, had assembled to meet us. The immundicities of the vicinity declared most palpably the filthy habits of the people.

The custom-house is a low shed, or rude lock-up place, for the warehousing of goods; and connected with it is a wooden cage, in which slaves are confined from the time of their arrival from the coast of Africa until they are sold. A sale of these poor creatures takes place every day at sunset, in the public square, where they are knocked down to the highest bidder. The cage is about twenty feet square, and at one time during our short visit, there were no less than one hundred and fifty slaves, men, women, and children, locked up in it! The number imported yearly is estimated at from six to seven thousand. There is an import duty levied upon them, varying from a half-dollar to four dollars a head, depending upon the port in Africa from which they are brought. Some individuals on the island own as many as two thousand, valued at from three to ten dollars each. They work for their masters five days in the week, the other two are devoted to the cultivation of a

portion of ground allotted to them for their own maintenance. They cultivate chiefly cassada, a fusiform root known in Peru as *yuca;* this, with fish, forms their entire food.

Under the shed of the custom-house were several fine-looking men, tall and straight, and of a lighter complexion and smoother skin than the Arabs. Their costume is highly picturesque. The head is shaved back to the crown, and the hair is permitted to grow long behind, but the tress is folded on the top of the head and concealed beneath a red or white turban, made high, somewhat in the shape of a bishop's mitre; it is laid in fine transverse plaits, instead of being twisted like that of the Arab, and in the centre of the lower edge is a small knot, the form of which distinguishes the sect to which the wearer may belong. The dress consists of a white robe, which sets close about the neck like a collarless shirt, and is gathered by the help of a girdle about the hips in such a manner as to leave the lower part of the thigh and leg bare. Behind the limb, it is folded from opposite sides, so as to form an acute angle, the point being uppermost. The sleeves are straight and large. The feet are protected by sharp-toed slippers, the points of which turn up over the top of the foot. Such is the attire of the Banyans, a race of people who are, among Mussulmans, what the Jews are among Christians,

a thriving, money-making class. They are despised by the Arabs, and are obliged to submit to insult and indignity, without being able to retort or avenge themselves, even if their religion permitted, which inhibits them from the shedding of blood; their diet consisting of milk, ghee or butter, and vegetables. Captain Hassan informed me he had never heard of a murder committed by any of them, though he had known of frequent instances of their being slain by the Arabs.

The features of the Banyan are regular, and the expression of the countenance is placid and benevolent; their figures are straight and well-proportioned. They are the principal storekeepers on the island, and it is estimated that there are about three hundred and fifty of them at Zanzibar. They occupy small shops, or holes, raised a foot or two above the street, in which they may be seen sitting on the floor with their knees drawn up, noting their accounts. A pointed reed and a thick black fluid serve them for pen and paper, and their knees for a desk. They leave their families in India, and are absent from them for four or five years together, at the expiration of which they return for a year or more.

When Vasco de Gama and his followers first doubled the Cape of Good Hope, the greater part of the commercial wealth of India was in the hands

of the Banyans. They were celebrated for their frankness; and a very short time sufficed them to transact the most important business. They usually dealt in bazaars; the vendor told the price of his goods in a subdued voice and in few words; the purchaser replied by taking his hand, and by a certain manner of doubling and extending the fingers, explained what abatement he wished in the price. The bargain was often concluded without speaking a word; and, to ratify it, the hand was again taken in token of its inviolability. If any difficulty occurred, a rare circumstance, they preserved a decorum and politeness towards each other which one would not readily imagine. Their sons were present at all contracts, and they were taught, from their earliest years, this peaceful mode of conducting business; scarcely had reason dawned upon them, before they were initiated into the mysteries of commerce, so that in some cases they were capable of succeeding their fathers at the early age of ten years.

The Banyans held some Abyssinian slaves, whom they treated with singular humanity; they educated them as their own children or relations; instructed them in business; advanced them funds; and not only allowed them to enjoy the gains, but also permitted them to dispose thereof to their descendants.

Their expenses were not in a ratio to their wealth; compelled by the principles of their religion to abstain from viands and strong liquors, they lived on vegetables and fruit solely. They never departed from their economy, except when they established their sons; on which occasions, large sums were spent in feasting, music, dancing, and fireworks; and they boasted of the expensiveness of their weddings. The Banyan women had the same simple customs. All their glory was to please their husbands; they were taught from their earliest years to admire conjugal respect and love, and with them this was a sacred point in religion. Their reserve and austerity towards strangers, with whom they never entered into conversation, was in accordance with such principles; and they heard in astonishment of the familiarity that existed between the sexes in Europe.*

Such were the Banyans three centuries since, and we have reason to think they have not been entirely changed.

Near the custom-house we met Captain Hassan who conducted us to his house, and on the way pointed out a large building, now erecting by the Sultan as a palace for himself. The walls are of coral rock, cemented by lime, obtained by burning

* Establecimientos Ultramarinos, tom. iii. Madrid, 1786.

the same substance. We passed an old fort, built by the Portuguese, and several guns of different calibre, but all so time-worn as to be useless.

The entrance to Captain Hassan's dwelling was through a door which opened from the street into a small, dirty yard, in which were several jackasses, two or three dogs, and half a dozen lounging slaves. A dark, rough stone stairway, conducted us to an open court in the second story, which was about forty feet long by twenty wide. The floor was of hard plaster or "chunam." At one end of the court were some neglected flowers, growing in pots; two small rooms, occupied by servants, opened on one side, and on the other was a paved corridor, furnished with Windsor chairs and a table, above which hung a "punka," or large fan of cotton cloth, stretched over an oblong frame of wood. Besides these articles, there was a bureau at one end with a clock upon it. A cage full of small doves, and a glass lamp-shade, were suspended from the ceiling, and the wall was ornamented by several English prints of rural subjects. Two small apartments, for all purposes, opened upon the corridor, from which, after we were seated, brandy, water, wine, and glasses, were brought out and placed upon the table. We were invited to drink, and Mr. Ross, who has lately

established himself at the captain's, as physician to the young prince, offered us cigars.

After chatting half-an-hour, we took leave, and wandered through the narrow, dirty streets, which wind across each other much after the fashion of the threads in a tangled skein. We soon found ourselves subjects of curious observation, and presently we were followed by half a dozen Arabs, who manifested a kindly disposition to gratify our curiosity in respect to the objects around us. Mehammet Hammis a boy of fourteen, of very dark complexion, though descended from Arab parents, and a young man named Abdallah, attached themselves to our suite. Both our new friends spoke English very well; the former had been instructed by his father, a man of pretty extensive business, but now absent, and the latter had been on board of one of the vessels, under the command of Captain Owen, R.N., when surveying the coast. Abdallah was marked by the smallpox, and the expression of his countenance was that of active cunning, while young Hammis's possessed a look of open shrewdness. Both wore checked turbans and white gowns; and Abdallah carried a long two-edged sword under the left arm.

Though the number of persons we met was not great, they filled the narrow lanes through which

we were passing. Negroes armed with spears, Arabs bearing swords, dirks and round shields of rhinoceros* hide, and unarmed Banyans under high red turbans, met us at every step, passing in one direction or another. Many Arabs of the lower class were naked, with the exception of a girdle and a cloth hanging from the hips; but few were without arms. I have never before seen a finer display of straight figures and athletic limbs, nor more cheerful countenances, than those which the streets of Zanzibar presented to us. The colour of the Arabs here is almost as deep as that of the negroes, but these are not so jetty as those from the western coast of Africa.

Upon several of the doors were pasted slips of paper upon which were written in Arabic, sentences from the Koran. The people were all actively employed; for in front of some of the houses we observed, on raised terraces or porches of mud, men weaving cloth for turbans, by hand; others making of gum copal, coloured red, various ornaments worn in the ears, and beads for the "tesbia," or Islamic rosary, which consists of ninety-nine black and three red beads, and, except the cross, is like the rosary used in the Romish Church.

* Mr. Bakewell would lead us to believe that the rhinoceros belongs to the extinct species of animals.

At one door sat a woman, cross-legged, stringing beads for sale: she was remarkable for the large white metal bangles which she wore on her ankles, large bracelets, and a succession of small silver rings in the rim of her ear, as well as for her under eyelids being stained black. At the corners of the streets armourers were at work, whose appearance carried the mind back to the early ages. There were generally two men together; both squatted upon a terrace of mud half-a-dozen feet square, shaded by a rude shed of cocoa-nut leaves. A hole in the centre served as a furnace, to which a continuous blast of air was directed by very primitive means. Two goat-skin bags, having at one end an opening or slit like a purse-clasp, each lip of which encloses a rod, while the other communicates with the fire by a tube, form the bellows. The blower, squatting near, holds a bag in either hand by its mouth, alternately filling and blowing them out. As he draws back one arm, he relaxes the grasp of his hand, permitting the mouth of the bag to open and fill with air; next, he closes and presses it towards the fire by straightening the arm; while at the same time the other is drawn back, the grasp relaxed as at first, and so on by turns, in rather quick succession. The smiths were chiefly occupied in making arrow and spear heads.

Among the strange things which attracted our notice, were the young children, carried in the arms or on the backs of their nurses. Their faces were marked with black lines; two over the forehead and one over the nose, which were crossed vertically by three others, and in the squares thus formed were black spots, giving them the appearance of young Harlequins. With few exceptions, every one we saw was the subject of umbilical hernia.

Wells are numerous through the town; they are all square, and few of them are more than fifteen feet deep. They have no barrier around them, and their walls are not carried above the surface of the ground; their vicinity is disgustingly filthy, and the water itself is as thick as that in a puddle, which may be attributed to the want of rain for the past seven months. Children were seen slowly filling by the aid of cocoa-nut shells, earthen jars, with holes in their sides and cords attached. These they carried upon their heads.

Places of interment are frequent, and are not enclosed. The tombs are simply low walls, four or five feet long, fancifully terminated above, plastered with lime, and without inscriptions. Some of them are ornamented with pieces of porcelain thrust into the plaster. Mehammet informed us that the bodies of Moslems are buried without

coffins, but those of Christians were put into boxes.

Our new friends conducted us to a mill for the manufacture of oil. The mill or press consists of a wooden mortar, with a conical cavity, about four feet deep, and not less than three feet in diameter at the top, which was encircled by a broad flat rim. Around the walls of this mortar, and closely pressing them, rolled a pestle, six inches in diameter; one end was secured at the bottom of the mortar, and the other to a heavy beam of wood, to one end of which a camel was harnessed, on the other was suspended a weight. There were two of these mills under the same shed, and four camels. In one they were pressing the oil from the cocoa-nut; and in the other, from a small flat seed, called "sesim." The sesim oil is used for lamps, but is very inferior to that of the pulp of the cocoa-nut, which burns with a clear bright flame, when the atmospheric temperature is above 70° F. but below that degree it becomes solid. It is an article of export to England; and is the only oil used in a great part of the East. The camels are blindfolded when at work, to prevent them from attempting to thrust their heads into the mill, which they are apt to do for the sake of the oil-cakes, which are given to them freely.

From the oil-press, Abdallah carried us to his

dwelling, and spreading mats upon a raised terrace of earth in his hovel, invited us to be seated. While he was absent in search of harp-shells, which are caught and sold in great numbers by the natives to foreigners, several Arabs collected about us, and there was a mutual examination of sword-blades. Those worn by us bore no comparison as respects excellence of temper to those of the Arabs, and they were not backward in pointing out the difference. Holding the sword vertically in the hand, they suddenly flexed the wrist, and in this way caused the blades to vibrate from hilt to point for several seconds: but when ours were subjected to the same experiment, they remained almost motionless, like bars of lead; indeed, they are more for show than use; for every officer, in case of necessity, supplies himself from the ship's armament, with weapons that will bear service. Our whole dress was closely examined by these people, but nothing excited so much wonder in them, as our gloves, which they were anxious to purchase.

We next visited an Arab merchant, named Hamìra, who speaks English intelligibly, and transacts a good deal of English and American business. We entered a small yard, on one side of which was a shed, filled with piles of teak wood, and ascended a flight of rough stone steps to the

second story; and, passing through a doorway, closed by a curtain of green baize, found ourselves in an open court about twenty-five feet square. The left side of the court was occupied by two apartments, used as kitchen and servant's room; and that in front of the entrance, by other rooms, tenanted by the family. That in which we were received, was about ten feet broad, and perhaps, twenty-five or thirty long; but its whole extent was not visible, because one end was screened by a curtain hanging from the ceiling. The walls were hung with sabres, daggers, shawls, turbans, &c., and the furniture, placed without any regard to order, consisted of three large chests, a table, Chinese chairs, and a writing-desk. This room communicated with an inner apartment, which we soon discovered was sacred to the females; for curiosity, probably not less in the Arabian, than in ladies of other countries, induced them to peep at us from behind the door, which was ajar.

We found Hamìra with his two sons and several friends squatted round their noon-day meal, which was spread upon the floor. On the outer threshold reposed the sandals of Hamìra's guests; for instead of uncovering the head by way of showing respect, as is the custom among Christians, the Arabians do it by taking off their sandals. Those before us were attired in skull-caps, loose white gowns, and gir-

dles in which they wore a "jambea" or "khunger." This formidable weapon, without which an Arab is seldom seen, is about two inches and a half broad at the hilt, which is of rhinoceros or buffalo horn, ornamented with silver or gold, and gradually tapers to a point. The blade is two-edged, and at a point beyond the middle forms an angle of about one hundred and twenty degrees. The sheath, generally made of scarlet and sometimes of dark-coloured cloth, is ornamented like the hilt with silver or gold. The "khunger" is worn in front of the waist, sustained by a strap, which is often richly embroidered.

As we entered, Hamìra rose and welcomed us to his house, and, placing chairs for us, immediately ordered cocoa-nuts to be brought. He and his friends at once opened one or two for each of our party, and we found them very refreshing after our stroll in the sun. The dinner was cleared away by the servants, and Hamìra talked with us upon various subjects. Speaking of his countrymen, he said, at the same time shaking his head, "Ah! Arab man plenty bad, plenty bad; him cheat you all times he can."

"The law allows every man four wives; pray, Hamìra, how many have you?" asked one of our party.

"Me no got wife now—she die. Now me got

one concubine. That very bad, have more than one woman; one wife or one concubine. Suppose you have more, they always fight; suppose live in same house, they fight; suppose live in different house, they fight; and the man can no be happy. The woman very bad for that." Captain Hassan, on the occasion of our speaking upon this subject, expressed the same opinion, and said very few Arabs had more wives than one.

Hamìra opened one of his chests, and exhibited sundry boxes of old watches and trinkets; Cashmere shawls, and a small tin kettle, filled with vials and papers of medicine. He showed us also a copy of the Bible and New Testament, in quarto, in Arabic, which he told us he had read, saying, "Him very good book, but me like Koran better."

Afterwards he offered us quantities of luscious mangoes, and some oranges: the latter, however, were sour. While eating the fruit (our only dinner that day), Hamìra received a letter, which, on account of its form, attracted our attention. It was folded up across the whole sheet, so as to be about an inch wide, and then doubled in the middle, the two ends being bound together by a riband of paper, and sealed with paste. When we sailed for Muscat, the letters sent by us were folded in the same manner, or rolled up as hard as

possible, and the edges pasted; the latter form is in use, almost exclusively, among the Banyans.

On descending to the yard, we entered a small room at one end of it, in which half a dozen children were seated on the floor, *à la Turque*, reciting lessons at the top of their voices, in a most unpleasantly nasal and monotonous manner, to an old white-bearded pedagogue who sat upon the ground hugging his knees. Each pupil was supplied with a board eight inches broad and a foot and a half long, on which they were learning to write by the aid of a pointed stick. The only books to be seen were two large copies of the Koran, bound in red velvet and supported on stands two feet high, so that when they read it the sacred volume is higher than the girdle, seated as they were. The children were committing verses of it to memory, and after the recitation was over, the book was carefully wrapped in a cloth and carried up stairs. The pedagogue would not allow us to touch it. The Koran is held in the greatest reverence and esteem among all Mohammedans. "They dare not so much as touch it without being first washed or legally purified; which, lest they should do by inadvertence, they write these words on the cover or label, 'Let none touch it, but they who are clean.' They read it with great care and respect,

never holding it below their girdles. They swear by it, consult it in their weighty occasions, carry it with them to war, write sentences of it on their banners, adorn it with gold and precious stones, and, knowingly, suffer it not to be in the possession of any of a different persuasion.*

After reaching the street, we stood talking with Hamìra for several minutes, and he appeared to be somewhat impatient of our delay. Chairs were presently brought out, and he said, "Suppose you sit down one little, while me go pray—me come back very quick." He was equal to his word: his absence did not exceed five minutes.

Towards sunset we walked to the place of embarkation. Near the old castle a number of persons were collected, waiting for the opening of the court of Justice: its sessions are held every afternoon after prayer time at the castle gate, in the open air. It is composed of the governor and three judges; they are very patriarchal-looking gentlemen with long white beards, dirty white gowns and great sabres under their arms; and, to judge from appearances, one would conclude they had lived from the time of Moses, without washing their vestments or trimming their beards. Two of them were seated upon some boards beneath a shed, amidst a group

* Sale's Koran, Philadelphia, 1833.

of people who seemed to be interested in their remarks. Under the same shed was a beautiful leopard in a cage, which had been caught only a few days before. Such is the simplicity of the court! In the street were several groups of Banyans unarmed, naked negroes leaning on their spears, and fierce-looking Arabs resting on their matchlocks, with the left leg crossed behind the right one—all waiting, with seeming indifference, like men of leisure, the arrival of the governor Prince Seid Carlid. But we could remain no longer, and at sunset returned on board, satisfied that the town of Zanzibar and its inhabitants, possess as few attractions for a Christian stranger as any place and people in the wide world.

CHAPTER V.

SKETCHES IN ZANZIBAR.

September, 1835.

LIKE many islands in the Indian ocean, as well as the Pacific, Zanzibar owes its origin to the labours of a marine animal of diminutive size. When we reflect upon the minuteness of the animals which form coral, and compare with their tiny bulk the stupendous results of their labours, and the hardness of the substance which they produce by a secreting process, we are struck with wonder, and vainly inquire,—Whence do these animals derive the material for the production of such vast beds of calcareous matter, that they can build up, for hundreds of fathoms in the depths of the ocean, islands capable of sustaining thousands of human inhabitants? So vast are the quantities of calcareous substance produced by the molluscous tribes, that learned men have supposed all the

lime found in the earth is derived from their organization and its functions, which seem to be almost inscrutable. The extent of coral formation, without reference to the immense quantities of shells formed by other mollusca, would be sufficient for such a theory; but it is not our purpose to discuss so interesting a question, and we therefore refer our readers for information on this subject to the writings of geologists.

The labours of the coral insect present us with a variety of formations; some of them solid as rock, which is used at Zanzibar as well as in other parts of the world for architectural purposes; some are found resembling trees and plants, and others grow up in the form of fans, irregularly reticulated, and elastic in structure. Their colours are as various as their forms; but the white, which is also solid, or nearly so, most abounds, and is the sort usually found as the basis of coral islands.

The formation of coral islands is interesting. Scarcely does the structure of this ant of the sea out-top the surface of the ocean, probably from some volcanic mass upheaved from the bottom, before it becomes covered with soil, which is more or less valuable, according to circumstances. Vegetable remains and seeds are first cast by the waves upon the growing island, which in time decay and form earth; in this the seeds take root, and the

plants in their season perish, and their destruction adds to the soil. Thus, every year produces new accessions, until, as in the present instance, a rich loam lying deeply on the coral basis sustains flowers, shrubs, and forest trees, and we behold the island clothed with a luxuriant and beautiful vegetation.

According to Captain Owen's chart, the island of Zanzibar extends between five degrees, forty-three minutes, and six degrees, twenty-eight minutes, of south latitude. The latitude of the town, also called Zanzibar by foreigners, but often designated by the inhabitants under the names Hamûz, or Moafilè, or Baur (which names, however, pertain rather to sections than to the whole town), is six degrees, ten minutes south, and the longitude thirty-nine degrees and ten minutes east from Greenwich.

Among the vegetable productions of Zanzibar, besides several sorts of hard wood, suited for building and cabinet work, we may mention the cocoa-nut, mango, jacca, copal, colombo, tobacco, cloves, nutmeg, cassada, banana, &c.

The cocoa-nut, which belongs to the extensive family of palms, grows in every region within the tropic belt of the globe, and is always a prominent feature in tropical scenery. Its trunk, which is supported by numerous small fibrous roots, rises

gracefully, with a slight inclination, from forty to sixty feet in height; it is cylindrical, of middling size, and marked from the root upwards with unequal circles or rings, and is crowned by a graceful head of large leaves. The wood is light and spongy, and therefore cannot be advantageously employed in the construction of ships or solid edifices, though it is used in building huts; vessels made of it are fragile and of little duration; but its fruit, at different seasons, its branches, and its leaves, are applied to many useful purposes. The sheath, covering the lowest or first leaf, is used for a sieve; the leaves are used in thatching, for making umbrellas, fans, sails, and even nets, and the very young ones may be substituted for paper. The fruit, or cocoa-nut, has a filamentous bark or covering, two or three inches thick, known in commerce as coïr or kyar, which is manufactured into coarse fabrics, and cordage; it also serves for calking, and is exclusively used for this purpose throughout the East. The nut contained within this bark is about the size of a small melon, and the shell is converted into cups and other utensils; the pulp lining the shell is a wholesome aliment, and yields an excellent oil, used both in cooking and for burning, and means have lately been discovered in England of manufacturing it into candles; the oil-cake becomes the food of

animals, and in times of scarcity, of the poor. The centre of this great nut is filled with a clear, somewhat sweet, and cooling fluid, which is equally refreshing to the labourer and traveller.

When the nut becomes old, or attains its full maturity, the fluid disappears, and the hollow is filled by a sort of almond, which is the germinating organ; sometimes a calculous concretion is found in its centre, to which peculiar virtues have been attributed. But these are not all the uses of the cocoa-nut. By cutting off the stems of the bud, before the flowers blow, a white liquor exudes from the cut extremity, which is usually received in a vessel tied there for the purpose; it is called "toddy," and is a very common and much esteemed beverage. By fermentation it is converted into vinegar, which by distillation yields a fiery spirit; and, fermented with lime, affords a sort of sugar.

The copal is described as a large tree. It yields a gum, used in the manufacture of varnish; it is found about the roots, whence it is dug up in large quantities, and is often obtained from places where the tree had grown many years before. The gum is exported to the United States, there manufactured into varnish, and in that form brought round the Cape of Good Hope and sold in India.

Among the animals on the island are goats,

sheep, Guinea fowls, and domestic fowls, which are very cheap (about a half-dollar per dozen); leopards, lizards, scorpions, several kinds of serpents, among which is a large species of coluber, vulgarly designated a Boa Constrictor, which is, I believe, peculiar to America; but the most important is the zebu (*bos Indicus*) which is held sacred by the Banyans and other Hindoos; and resembles the ox, but differs from it in being of inferior size, in having small, short horns, and in having a fleshy hump over the shoulders, which is considered as a delicious morsel. There are also many birds of beautiful plumage; and the groves and shores abound in varieties of the molluscous tribes.

The climate is warm, and very insalubrious for Europeans, Americans, and even unacclimated Arabians. The island is generally undulated, and is crossed by three principal ridges or hills, the highest of which may be five hundred feet above the sea. In the bottoms of the valleys thus formed are found, particularly at the close of the rainy seasons, marshy plains and swamps, attributable to drainage from the hills. In the neighbourhood of these low damp grounds, dysenteries, diarrhœas, intermittent and fevers of a malignant character, prevail, particularly at the change of the monsoons; that is from March till May, and from October till December. Those periods are also

the rainy seasons. Almost all those of our crew who were employed in watering the ship, were attacked with cholerine after getting to sea, and one who slept on shore suffered severely from fever. In this respect, Zanzibar is little better than the whole east coast of Africa, if we may credit the accounts of voyagers from the earliest to the present time.*

At present the population of Zanzibar is estimated at 150,000 souls, of which from ten to twelve thousand reside in the town. This population is made up of Sowâlies, or, as they pronounce it most gutturally, *Zuaichlies,* Arabs, East Indians, free negroes and slaves, the last being about two-thirds of the whole. The free negroes are estimated at 17,000. When the island was wrested from the hands of the Portuguese, they gained their freedom by flight; but, for a certain time were forced to lend personal service to the Sultan, from which they are at present exempt in consideration of a yearly tax of two dollars a-head. The Sowâlies are of an African tribe, and do not speak Arabic well; indeed, Captain Hassan assured me he could with difficulty understand them, and on important occasions, wherein any of them

* Owen's Voyages along the East Coast of Africa, as well as the Voyages of the early Portuguese and English navigators.

were concerned, he always employed an interpreter.

On his return from Calicut, on his first voyage round the Cape of Good Hope, Vasco de Gama visited Zanzibar, in February, 1449. At that time it was inhabited by Arabs, or Moors, who are represented as of "no great force, but carry on a good trade with Mombassa for Guzerat calicoes," and "with Sofalo for gold." At present the commerce is very considerable, and, as Zanzibar will become the great commercial depot of the eastern coast of Africa, is destined to increase. The Americans obtain here gum copal, ivory, and hides, for which they give American cottons and specie.* The American cotton manufactures have taken precedence of the English, not only at this place and in many parts of the East, but on the Pacific coast of America. The English endeavour to imitate our fabric by stamping their own with American marks, and by other means assimilating it; but the people say the strength and wear of the American goods are so superior, that, lest they be deceived, they will no longer even purchase from Englishmen. Speaking of the competition with British commerce in India, Lieutenant Burnes, in his interesting "Travels into Bokhara," says: "The most for-

* The American trade is chiefly from Salem, Massachusetts.

midable rivals are the Americans, who have only lately entered on this trade. At present they land most of their cargoes on the east coast of Africa, from which they find their way to Muscat and Persia. Hitherto, they have only sent white goods, and with them they have spread an opinion, which was repeated to me by the Armenian merchants of Isfahan, that their cloths are superior to the British, because the cotton is produced in their own country and not injured from pressing. It is said to wear and wash well; and, if this cloth were introduced more extensively, the merchants assure me that it would have a good sale: very little of it has been hitherto imported."

The foreign vessels which visited Zanzibar from the 16th of September, 1832, until the 26th of May, 1834, amounted in all to forty-one sail; viz.,

Nation.	Number of vessels.	Tonnage.
American,	32	5497
English,	7	1403
French,	1	340
Spanish,	1	319
Total	41	7559

Of the American vessels four were whale ships; twenty were from Salem, three from Boston, three from New York, and two are set down from Majungo (Madagascar) and Cape Delgado.

The number of native vessels visiting the island

is very considerable. They are called "dâüs," (Anglicè *dows*) and do not differ in the present day from those described by the early Portuguese voyagers. They vary in size from five to three or even four hundred tons burden; are extremely sharp at the bow; the deck being at least one third longer than the keel. The planks in the smaller sizes are sewed together with coïr rope; the seams are calked with cocoa-nut husks, and the bottom is paid over with a composition, consisting of lime and oil or tallow, called chunam, which possessing the property of hardening under water, protects the wood from the attacks of marine worms. They have a single mast, stepped a little ahead of the centre and raking forward, upon which is set a square sail of very coarse material. They have an open poop on the stern; the rudder is very large, and often secured by ropes only. These vessels are met with all over the Indian Ocean, and I am inclined to believe that very little improvement has been made in their construction from the period when the Roman and Venetian merchants supplied Italy with the spices and gums of the East by the way of the Red Sea. At that period these dâüs carried the products of all Asia, the silks of Persia and India, the gems of Ceylon, and the spices of the Archipelago, up the Red Sea to the

port of Berenice, the remains of which still exist.*

A party of twelve officers landed early one morning at Metony, where, according to previous arrangement, we found Captain Hassan, with three horses and an ample number of donkeys. In a few

* "Berenice, a town which connects the history of ancient Egypt with that of the Macedonian and Roman power in Africa, and at the same time indicates one of the channels through which commerce was carried on between the remoter parts of Asia and the nations of Europe. According to Pliny, it was through Berenice that the principal trade of the Romans with India was conducted, by means of caravans, which reached the Nile at Coptos, not far from the point at which the present shorter road by Cosseir meets the river. By this medium it is said that a sum not less than 400,000*l.* was annually remitted by them to their correspondents in the East, in payment of merchandise, which ultimately sold for a hundred times as much.

"It is well known that Berenice was built by Ptolemy Philadelphus, a little after the establishment of Myos Hormus. Situated in a lower part of the gulf, it facilitated navigation by enabling mariners to take advantage of the regular winds. The inland route between Captos and Berenice, was opened with an army by the same prince, who established stations along it for the protection of travellers. This relation which is given by Strabo, agrees with the Aeulitic preserved in Cosmas, which records the Ethiopian conquests of Ptolemy Euergetes, who seems to have adopted the commercial plans of his father, and to have endeavoured to extend them. The Romans, when they conquered Egypt, immediately perceived the importance of these arrangements; Berenice became the centre of their Eastern trade, and Myos Hormus sunk to a subordinate station."—View of Ancient and Modern Egypt, by the Rev. Michael Russel, LL.D. Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire.

minutes we mounted, and set off, each of us followed by a young slave whose business was to flog the beast whenever occasion required; the captain of the castle, a tall Abyssinian eunuch, who had been promoted by the Sultan for faithful service, dressed in a loose suit of bright red cloth, acted in the capacity of steward, and guide to the party. Our seats proved to be rather less than intolerable, and we mutually laughed at each other's expense. For the first half-mile, our road lay along the beach, and then through cocoa-nut groves for two or three miles, sometimes ascending hills and again descending into little vales. On every hand were highly-cultivated spots, and here and there peeped forth a hut, shaded by the mango, loaded with its delicious fruit. Our march was quite picturesque, led as it now was by the Abyssinian, whose long jetty legs were drawn up and closely embraced his donkey, which he urged on to be at Tâyef in time to receive us, his red mantle streaming behind and flapping in the breeze, at every spring of the animal. The path was only wide enough for two to ride abreast; but from an ungovernable propensity of our nags, we trotted on single file, a runner following each one, beating the beasts along with good-will. The negroes were all naked, with the exception of the waist-cloth, and most of them had

their heads smoothly shaved; they could be only compared to so many monkeys.

A broad road, leading through long vistas of dark green clove trees, very carefully cultivated, showed that we were now on the grounds of Tâyef, formerly Izimbanè, an extensive plantation belonging to the Sultan of Muscat. We rode on, highly delighted with the view, reached the house just in time to escape a shower of rain, and there found the Abyssinian captain ready to receive us. We alighted at the outer gate, and crossing a large yard, entered the mansion by a flight of wooden steps. It is a building of only one story, about fifty feet square, having in front, a pyramidal roofed observatory or veranda, beneath which there is a kind of porch. The front door opens upon a small court, from which, on the opposite side, we entered a cheerless room extending the whole length of the house, and lighted by several large windows. Cut glass chandeliers hung from the raftered ceiling; and on shelves, in flat recesses about eight inches deep arched at the top, there was a display of glass and French China ornaments. At one end of the apartment, were two or three large pine boxes, upon which lay the mirrors they had contained, partially hidden by cotton cloths. Near the centre was an oblong mahogany table,

supported by an antiquated claw foot; the rest of the furniture consisted of Chinese arm-chairs. One-half of the floor was laid with squares of marble, and the other was covered with chunam.

Cocoa-nuts were opened and offered to us in profusion, and the stalk of the young cocoa-nut, divested of its outside, was given us to eat: its taste resembles that of raw chesnuts.

Being a little refreshed after our donkey-jolting, we sallied forth to view the plantation. The house stands in the centre of a yard about one hundred and twenty feet square; its walls are of coral, about seven feet high, and enclose several out-buildings for slaves; near the mansion, there was a small garden, in which the rose-bush and nutmeg tree were flourishing together. As far as the eye could reach over a beautifully undulated land, nothing was to be seen but clove trees of different ages, varying in height from five to twenty feet. The form of the tree is conical, the branches grow at nearly right angles with the trunk, and they begin to shoot a few inches above the ground. The plantation contains nearly four thousand trees, and each tree yields, on an average, six pounds of cloves a year. They are carefully picked by hand, and then dried in the shade; we saw numbers of slaves standing on ladders, gathering the fruit, while others were at work clearing the ground of

dead leaves. The whole is in the finest order, presenting a picture of industry, and of admirable neatness and beauty.

It is pretty generally known that the Dutch, for nearly three centuries, have been deriving great commercial advantages by their exclusive possession of those islands in the Indian Archipelago which produce the nutmeg and clove trees. In order to appropriate these spices to themselves, they either destroyed or enslaved those people who possessed them. They uprooted numberless trees, and even burned the fruit which they had already prepared, lest, by bringing a large quantity into the market, the price might be reduced, though it was in their own hands. Such barbarian avarice excited the indignation of many, who longed to foil and afterwards laugh at their policy.

M. Poivre, who had visited many parts of Asia, in the character of naturalist and philosopher, availing himself of the official station he held as Governor of Mauritius, or Isle of France, sent to the least frequented of the Moluccas in search of those precious plants. Those whom he had commissioned were successful in the enterprise, and, on the 27th of June, 1770, they returned to the Isle of France, with four hundred and fifty nutmeg and seventy clove-tree stalks, ten thousand nutmegs in blossom, or ready to blossom, and a box in which clove

seeds were planted, many of which were above the earth. Two years afterwards, he obtained even a larger supply.

Some of the plants were sent to the Sechelles, to Bourbon, and to Cayenne, but a greater number were retained in the Isle of France. All those distributed to private individuals perished; and in spite of the care of skilful botanists, a most unremitting attention, and considerable expense, only fifty-eight nutmeg and thirty-eight clove-trees were saved. In 1775, two of the latter bore blossoms, which became fruit in the following year, but it was small, dry, and light. Little hope of final success was entertained, and it was thought, at the time, the Dutch had been unnecessarily alarmed.* It appears, however, that the enterprise and industry of the cultivators were rewarded in the end, and they had the pleasure of seeing these spice trees flourish in their new location.

They were introduced into Zanzibar from Mauritius in 1818, and are found to thrive so well that almost every body on the island is now clearing away the cocoa-nut to make way for them. The clove bears in five years from the seed; of course time enough has not yet elapsed for the value and quantity of Zanzibar cloves to be generally known;

* Establecimientos Ultramarinos, tom. iii. Madrid, 1786.

and it may be said that the clove trade is still in the hands of the Dutch. It has been a monopoly ever since they obtained supremacy in the Moluccas; in their possessions, the cultivation of the tree is restricted to the single island of Amboyna.

Cloves are now 55 per cent. dearer than when first brought round the Cape of Good Hope, and are sold to the consumer at an advance of 1258 per cent. on the first cost of production. The price for Molucca cloves, in the Eastern market, is from 28 to 30 dollars per picul of 133 lbs.; for those from Mauritius, 20 to 24 dollars per picul.*

A smart shower compelled us to return to the house, rather too soon for the arrangements of our host. On entering the saloon we found our Abyssinian upon one knee, with a large salver before him, on the floor, upon which was an entire baked goat, buried in a quantity of cold fowls, piled up around it.

They had been brought from town for the occasion. The worthy captain of the castle was tearing the goat in pieces with his huge black hands, and piling it on plates, which were conveyed to the table by several assisting slaves. In a few minutes

* Chinese Repository, vol. ii. Canton, 1834.

the arrangements were complete, and the table was literally heaped up with cold meats, sweetmeats, and millet cakes. We took our seats, and, though the feast differed in many minor points, the absence of salt being one, from what we are accustomed to, we made an excellent meal, our appetites being whetted by the early morning ride. We were served by a host of slaves,—and Captain Hassan did the honours of the house in a most gentlemanly and graceful manner. Our drink consisted of sirrup and water, here called sherbet, and cocoa-nut water exclusively.

The *déjeûner* ended about half-past twelve o'clock; from that time till four P.M. we spent in walking, smoking, and talking. Among other subjects, phrenology was mentioned, and after describing the science in general terms, Captain Hassan submitted his head to examination, by way of illustration. A few minutes afterwards I found him in the court with his turban off, feeling his own head. On perceiving me he appeared to be somewhat confused, and said, "It is very strange —you have told me truly, but I can discover nothing by which you have found out these things."

At half-past four o'clock P.M. we were again mounted, and attended as we had been in the morning. After a ride of six miles, we reached

Metony at sunset, all of us delighted with our excursion. We took leave of Captain Hassan on the beach; and I am sure we shall long remember the kindness and attention so liberally extended to us while at Zanzibar by that gentleman. Nor shall we soon forget the Abyssinian, who, on bidding us farewell, begged the captain to say that he would be happy to serve us whenever it might be in his power.

At Zanzibar the ship was supplied with fresh provisions and every thing in the greatest abundance, for which Captain Hassan would receive no remuneration, saying that it was all done by the orders of His Highness the Sultan of Muscat.

Postscript.—After a passage of sixty-three days, the Enterprise arrived on the 14th of September, and sailed again on the 20th. During her stay, she met with the same attention and hospitality which had been extended to the Peacock, and her officers speak of Captain Hassan in the highest terms of praise.

CHAPTER VI.

VOYAGE FROM ZANZIBAR TO MUSCAT.

October, 1835.

On the morning of the 8th of September, we bade farewell to Zanzibar; but the wind was so unfavourable that we anchored towards sunset close to Tumbat. We landed, but found only a closely growing vegetation, and no other inhabitants than pirates—a race of crabs, so named by sailors, from the circumstance that they dwell in the shells of other animals, which they expel and then usurp their place. Near the remains of a fishing-hut, there were great numbers of them, moving about briskly, and dragging after them their stolen homes wherever they went. The island is of a coral formation, thinly covered with soil, which is sufficient, however, to sustain a growth, even to the water's edge.

Early on the following day, we weighed anchor,

and, standing to the northward, soon passed the fertile island of Pemba, on the west side. Its extent is less than that of Zanzibar, but it is represented to be far more rich in its agricultural productions. Before sunset, the land had faded away in distance, and we were sailing gaily on the bosom of the Indian Ocean.

When we had crossed the equator into the northern hemisphere, the sea almost every night presented to us a beautiful spectacle. Every ripple, every spray dashed from the bows, and every breaking wave seemed to be on fire. The light thus thrown out from the waters was pale, like that from phosphorus in slow combustion; occasionally it illumined our sails, but was not sufficient at any time to read by. This appearance is owing to diminutive masses of animated matter, resembling jelly; they are transparent as glass, and, when touched, emit light like the firefly. The agitation caused among them by the motion of the sea, the passage of a ship, or fish, provokes this emission of light. Sometimes our wake was comparable to a stream of fire; fish might be followed in their quick motions through their element, which were traceable by flashes of darting light, and the wave dashed into spray by our advancing prow fell down in a dazzling shower, like diamond sparks.

The night of the 20th was very pleasant. The sea during the day was remarkably green, and, though we sounded at sunset, we found no bottom at a hundred fathoms. In the evening a land bird flew on board, and about ten o'clock P.M., two small birds together with some sea-weed were caught; but, in spite of these indications, we did not suspect ourselves to be near land; and, placing full confidence in our meridian observations, which placed us sixty miles from the shore, we swept along towards our destined port, steering north half-east, with the wind to the southward and westward, with studding sails set "low and aloft." Our sense of security, however, wellnigh proved fatal to us all.

About twenty minutes past two o'clock on the morning of the 21st, all hands, except the watch on deck, were roused from sleep by a horrid noise, caused by the ship's bottom grinding, and tearing, and leaping on a bed of coral rocks! When she struck the ship was sailing at the rate of seven and a half miles the hour, and her progress was not suddenly and fully arrested, but she ran on for some minutes after the helm had been "put up" —the wind was on the larboard quarter, and consequently off shore. When I reached the deck it was starlight, the breeze was fresh, and neither land nor breakers could be any where seen; by

shifting the helm, the wind had been been brought on the starboard side, and, the sails no longer opposed to it, by their surface, were fitfully flapping and slashing as the wind swept past them. The ship rolled with an uncertain, wavering motion, grinding and tearing the coral as her sides alternately came against it. The uncertainty of our situation, threatened as we were with destruction, the crashing of coral, the darkness of the night, the wallop, wallop of the sails; the fast succeeding orders of the officer of the watch, and the piping of the boatswain and his mates, produced an impression not easily described nor forgotten. There was an appearance of confusion, but every thing went on with as much regard to rule as if the catastrophe had been anticipated. Every one asked, "Where are we?" but no one knew; nor was it easy to explain at this time by what means we had got on shore. The chronometers, hitherto confided in, were now suspected; and some called in question the accuracy of the charts. This was in the first moment of excitement, when we might have supposed there would have been some manifestations of fear, but there were none. Just at this moment we had a fine example of the effects of habit. When every body was hurrying on deck, a young gentleman, who had been for a long time a valetudinarian, was

seen completely dressed, coming up amongst the last, with a cloak hanging over his arm. On being asked what he was about to do with it, the thermometer standing at 80° F., he replied, "Going ashore in the boat; I shall catch cold from the night air."

As the ship no longer moved forward, but lay floundering from side to side, all sail was taken in, and an officer was sent to ascertain in what direction the deepest water was to be found. In the mean time the boats were hoisted out, and an anchor placed in one of them; and, on the return of the officer who had been sent to sound, it was carried about three hundred yards to the southward, where there was sufficient depth to float us, and there let go, with the view of heaving off the ship. As the most speedy way of lightening her, about five thousand gallons of water were pumped overboard, but it was in vain.

The first gleam of day discovered to us a low sandy desert, about three miles to the eastward, trending north and south, the extreme points in sight bearing East half South, and West half North. The water was in spots of a bright green from its shallowness, but dark where it was deeper. The work of lightening the ship was continued. A raft was now constructed of spare spars, and loaded with provisions, and several tons of shot

were thrown overboard. When the tide began to fall, to prevent the ship from rolling entirely over, a large spar was placed with one end resting on the bottom and the other secured to the side, so as to give effectual support, or shore her up.

About ten o'clock, A.M., a large canoe, the stern and bows rising high, propelled by a thin square sail, and manned by four men, approached the ship. We sent an unarmed boat towards her, and an indifferent interpreter, a distressed Pole, named Michael, who, according to his own account, having travelled over land from Poland to Bombay, spoke passable Arabic, Italian and Dutch, but neither French nor English. When near enough, he hailed the Arab, who manifested strong repugnance to communication. While our boat pulled rapidly towards him, he carried the tack of his sail forward and hauled the sheet close aft; then his wild companions stood up, and we could see their broadswords flashing in the sun as they flourished them over their heads, in a manner not to be misunderstood; our boat therefore returned, without opening any amicable intercourse, and the canoe anchored close to the shore.

Later in the day, an officer was sent towards the beach, to ascertain the state of the tide. Immediately on perceiving our boat near the shore, an Arab sprang from the canoe and ran

along the sand, brandishing his sword, intimating that he would offer opposition to the landing.

At meridian, we found our latitude to be 20° 20′ North, and the longitude 58° 52′ East. We were now all of opinion that the ship was on the island of Mazeira, which, according to the charts, lies about ten miles from the coast of Happy Arabia; it is thirty-five miles long, and ten or twelve broad; and trends south-west and north-east. About one o'clock, P.M., four large canoes were seen approaching from the northward. They joined company with the one abovementioned, and then all anchored close to the ship, now very much careened from the falling of the tide. Three of the canoes were large, with two masts, and might be termed däus. In this fleet, besides several negro rowers, we counted twenty-nine fighting men, each one wearing a "khunger" in his girdle, and there were spears, broadswords, and matchlocks enough in sight to fill their hands. A spear or two was stuck up in the after part of each canoe, where there was a sort of poop, affording a place of shelter from the sun.

After anchoring, several persons left the canoes in which they had come, and assembled on board another, which was paddled near to the ship. A tall old man with a white beard stood up, and, throwing up his naked arms, and nodding his head,

hailed us; from his gesture we gathered that he demanded to know whether we would cut his throat if he should come on board, and he certainly manifested that he placed very little confidence in us. After a few minutes' consultation they came alongside, and two of them climbed on deck.

From the lawless and vagrant character of the Bedouin Arabs of this part of the coast, as well as from the behaviour of the canoes, we suspected that they designed an attack, with the object of plunder; and so soon as they began to anchor, the crew armed themselves with pikes and cutlasses, and lay concealed, for the most part behind the bulwarks. Some few, however, might have been seen grinding their pikes and cutlasses, and, as they mechanically ran their fingers over the edge to ascertain its keenness, casting their eyes ever and anon upon the canoes.

When the two Arabs entered at the gangway, the decks were filled with armed men, whose eyes naturally followed the strangers as they moved aft, bowing and shaking hands with every individual they met, but in a manner that imperfectly concealed their own trepidation, arising from the scene into which they had been so suddenly and so unexpectedly introduced, nor were the glances of our men calculated to allay any fears they may have

entertained. On reaching the after-part of the quarter-deck, where the Commodore and Captain awaited them, they squatted themselves upon an arm-chest, and the old man talked away at a rapid rate, apparently unconcerned whether understood or not.

Their costume consisted of a large turban, a waist-cloth, hanging nearly to the knees, and a girdle, in which was stuck the khunger.

The elder of the two was very talkative, and had rather a cunning expression of face, while the younger was more taciturn. His figure was slight, but every one expressed admiration of his beauty in strong terms. A thick fell of curling black hair, which reached to the shoulders; keen, dark hazel eyes, regular features, smooth dark skin, white teeth, and above all an intelligent countenance, imparted to the beauty of his face a feminine character, but the jetty mustache and curling black beard stamped him as a young warrior. They partook of sea biscuit and sugar, but owing to the incapacity of our interpreter, Michael, we obtained from them very little satisfactory information. According to his version, they stated that Mazeira was ruled by a Sultan, who would forward a letter for us to Muscat, if we should send on shore and request him to do so: or, they themselves would convey a letter for a thousand dollars.

They inquired how much money we had on board, and said forty more däus were coming.

After a few minutes, they left us. The young warrior removed the khunger from his girdle, and secured it by the folds of his turban to one side of his head, and then lowering himself by a rope down the ship's side, dropped into the sea and swam gracefully to his canoe, followed by his companion. Soon afterwards, they all weighed anchor and stood away to the southward.

Towards sunset, when the tide had risen, efforts were again made to heave off the ship, but without even affording us a hope of success. Our situation was becoming every hour more critical. We were satisfied, that the Bedouins had not paid us their final visit, but were inclined to believe they would soon appear in greater numbers, to attack the ship, and though we were more than a match for them at this moment, when she was on an even keel and the crew not very much fatigued, in the course of a very few days the case would be different. The sea was so smooth, that we did not apprehend the ship would soon go in pieces, nor did we think there was any danger of a gale at this season; but our supply of water was inadequate to our necessities for more than a few days, and incessant labour must soon exhaust the strength of the crew. We might be under the necessity of land-

ing, as our boats were not sufficiently numerous to carry us all to Muscat, and in that case, we had little to anticipate from the hospitality of the Bedouins, for

> " The good old rule sufficeth them ;
> They shall take who have the power ;
> They shall keep who can."

The prospect of getting the ship afloat was distant, and as the surest means of obtaining relief, the second cutter was equipped, with a crew of six picked men, and despatched early the next morning to Muscat, under the command of Passed Midshipman William Rogers Taylor. Thinking that his services would be more valuable in Muscat with the Sultan, than they could be on board, Mr. Roberts volunteered, and accompanied Mr. Taylor, bearing with him the treaty. This expedition was by no means without peril; for, although little was feared from sailing the ocean in an open boat at this season, there was much to be dreaded from the Arab pirates, who have made this part of the coast their home, from time immemorial. But the danger which awaited those who remained on board, and those who embarked for Muscat was probably equal; and making it purely a question of safety whether to go or stay, would have required, at that time, considerable deliberation.

On Tuesday morning, the 22nd, soon after the departure of the second cutter, the work of lightening the ship was continued, and we saw, with feelings of regret, one-half of our guns cast into the sea. The upper spars and sails were sent down from aloft, and on renewing our efforts to heave, at the top of the tide, we discovered with pleasure that the ship moved. This infused new life into all hands. The men broke forth in a song and chorus, to which they kept time as they marched round the capstan, or hauled the hawser in by hand.

"Heave, and she must go," sang one, as a leader, in a high key, and all the men answered, in chorus,

"Ho! cheerly."

"Heave, and she will go."

"Ho! cheerly."

When she moved more easily, those at the capstan sang, to the tune of "The Highland Laddie,"

> "I wish I were in New York town,
> Bonny Laddie, Highland Laddie," &c.

At two o'clock P.M., we anchored in three and a half fathoms water; yet the distance was so great to where it would be safe to make sail, that we were by no means sure of getting off, for incessant labour was evidently wearing out the crew, and it

was with difficulty the anchors were made to hold.

About nine o'clock in the morning, two of the canoes which had visited us the day before, anchored close to the ship, and the Bedouins on board of them sat, shaded by their mantles, silently watching our motions. They held up to us a piece of plank; whether it belonged to our own or some other unfortunate vessel we did not know. At the end of an hour they left us, and anchored close to our raft, where they were joined by a third canoe. When we anchored, the raft was half a mile directly astern; and in a little while we discovered them robbing it of light spars, and they probably would have taken off other things, had they not been alarmed by the discharge of several muskets. In an instant the launch was manned by volunteers, and shoved off, under the command of Lieutenant Godòn, who was accompanied by Mr. Jacob Caldwell, second master, and passed midshipman B. S. B. Darlington. The canoes hauled close upon a wind, and stood to the southward and westward, while the launch pulled rapidly in a direction to head them off. It was some time before the canoes came within range of our guns; and when they did, our own boat was somewhat in the way; nevertheless, a gun was fired, and a shot dropped very near to them, but without any other effect

[illegible]

babilities of the next Presidential election, and other subjects not less foreign to our situation. Even when our chances were mentioned, the topic frequently became ridiculous by some one picturing a messmate in the capacity of a slave to a Bedouin chief, driving his camels over the desert, carrying water, or performing menial services, in which case the *figurante* was always represented as giving constant offence by his awkwardness. And, indeed, there would have been more truth than poetry in these improvisations, had we been cast on shore, for slavery until redeemed was the lightest evil we should have met with.

The next morning (the 23d), while busied in getting the kedge which had been lost the evening before, five large canoes made their appearance from the southward, and manœuvred in such a manner, as to leave no doubt that they intended to cut off the boats employed; and the officer commanding them, at the instance of the men, sent to the ship for arms. Three shot, however, well-directed from the ship, caused the canoes to haul their wind, and we saw them pass behind the low land, which proved to be a small island of sand. Had the Arabs succeeded in their bold attempt, we should have been deprived in a great degree of the means of saving the ship, and, in the

event of her going into pieces, of saving our own lives.

Having laid out a kedge well to windward, the shore being to leeward, and hoisted up the topsail yards, with the sails furled upon them, we hove up both anchors; finding one of them broken and useless, it was thrown away. We commenced hauling in the hawser, which was watched with intense anxiety; for had it broken, our hopes would have been almost at an end. Fortunately it held. The ship was now well off the shore, but the depth of water was only three and a quarter fathoms. The topsails were let fall, and spread with great celerity; at the same instant the "back rope" of the kedge was cut, and we were once more under the influence of our canvass. At six o'clock we had beat off shore ten or twelve miles, and anchored in six fathoms water, with the island of Mazeira in sight, clearly showing us that we were between it and the main. During the night we dragged our anchors, but brought up again on giving more cable. Early on the 24th, we got under way, and beat out of the gulf of Mazeira; and at sunset, the southern extremity of the island was astern, and the last cast of the lead gave us thirty fathoms, in an open sea, after having been grinding the coral for fifty-six hours!

It is due both to officers and men (and it illustrates the great advantage of discipline) to state, that from the time of getting on shore until getting off, there was not the slightest irregularity in the method of carrying on the duties of the ship, although, in a time of so much excitement, the reverse might have been expected. The orders were given in the usual manner, and obeyed with cheerful alacrity by the men, although nearly worn down by continued and severe toil. To this circumstance, and to the active and well-directed efforts of the crew, we are alone indebted for our escape from total shipwreck.

The island of Mazeira, is a pile of dark, arid rocks, rising perhaps five or six hundred feet above the level of the sea, without a single spot of verdure upon it. The sand lay in drifted wreaths in the gorges, imparting to it a most desolate and inhospitable appearance.

The following letter will explain the cause of our misfortune, and may serve to protect others, when cruising in this region:

"I certify that during the period I have navigated the Arabian coast, and been employed in the trigonometrical survey of the same, now executing by order of the Bombay government, I have ever found it necessary to be careful to take

nocturnal as well as diurnal observations, as frequently as possible, owing to the rapidity and fickleness of the currents, which in some parts I have found running at the rate of three and four knots an hour, and I have known the Palinurus set between forty and fifty miles dead in shore, in a dead calm, during the night.

"It is owing to such currents, that I conceive the United States ship-of-war Peacock ran aground, as many British ships in previous years have done, on and near the same spot; when at the changes of the monsoons, and sometimes at the full and change, you have such thick weather, as to prevent the necessary observations being taken with accuracy. The navigator then standing on with confidence as to his position, and with no land in sight, finds himself to his sorrow often wrong, owing to a deceitful and imperceptible current, which has set him with rapidity upon it. The position of Mazeira Island is laid down by Owen many miles too much to the westward.

"Given under my hand this 10th day of November, 1835.

"S. B. HAINES.

"Commander of the Honourable East India

"Company's surveying brig Palinurus.

"To sailing-master,

"JOHN WEEMS, U. S. Navy."

After doubling Cape Ras al Had, we encountered calms. On the morning of the 28th, we met the "Sultanè," a small Arab sloop of war, bound to our relief, with Mr. Taylor and the boat's crew on board. Captain Hammet bin Soliman of the Sultanè, with a pilot who spoke English and two servants, came on board of the Peacock, bringing with them presents of dates, fruit, zebûs and goats.

It was nearly calm all day, and we did not enter the Cove of Muscat until the afternoon of the 29th. Early that day we had the pleasure of receiving Mr. Roberts on board, accompanied by Captain Seid bin Calfaun, with whom he put off from shore so soon as the Peacock hove in sight. Just before reaching the anchorage, we were welcomed into port, by salutes from all the forts and ships of war in the harbour, which were properly acknowledged on our part.

When the second cutter left the ship, on the morning of the 22nd, in order to avoid meeting with piratical däus, she stood seaward, and to the surprise of every one on board, after a few hours descried the island of Mazeira. They then altered their course, and stood out of the gulf of Mazeira, by the southern end of the island. For upwards of five hours that day they were chased by a piratical däu, and only escaped by the approach of

night. As the sun sank, the wind and sea rose so high that the boat was two or three times in imminent danger of being filled with water. During the day, the sun was intensely hot, and blistered the skin wherever it was exposed; and at night the dews were very heavy. To these annoyances, were added the narrow limits of the boat, which almost prevented the men from changing their position, or lying down to sleep; their troubles were, moreover, not a little increased by the provisions which they carried, getting wet with salt water.

On the night of the 25th, they anchored in a small bay, a little to the southward of Muscat, that they might not pass their port, and the next morning, after a harassing voyage of one hundred and one hours, or four days and five hours, reached their destination, hungry and almost exhausted by fatigue and watching. It is worthy of remark, that only one of the party suffered any illness in consequence of this exposure; Mr. Taylor experienced a slight indisposition of two or three days, of a nervous character.

Immediately after their arrival, Mr. Roberts repaired to the house of Captain Seid bin Calfaun, the Sultan's interpreter and translator of English, and forthwith despatched him to inform the Sultan of the perilous situation of the Peacock, and to re-

quest him to send to her assistance a vessel with a supply of water, &c. As soon as the misfortune was communicated, "His Highness" ordered Captain Hammet to have the Sultanè, at that moment unrigged, or, as the nautical phrase is, "stripped to a girtline," equipped, and supplied plentifully with water and provisions, and to sail the next day for Mazeira. An order was despatched to the governor of Zoar, a large town near Ras al Had, and about one hundred miles to the southward of Muscat, to proceed himself with four däus and three hundred men, for the protection of the crew and property of the Peacock until the Sultanè should arrive; and, to prevent any mistake, the governor of Zoar was furnished with an American flag, which he was to display on approaching the ship, and with a letter from Mr. Roberts to the Commodore, explaining the object of this little squadron. An armed däu was ordered to be prepared, with a further supply of provisions and water, to sail in two days; and couriers with armed escorts were sent to the governor of Mazeira, and to the principal Bedouin chiefs on the main, declaring that "His Highness" would hold them responsible with their heads for the loss of a single life belonging to the Peacock's crew, or for any property that should be stolen by any individual of

their several tribes. A troop of three hundred and fifty Bedouin cavalry, on duty without the walls of the city, were ordered to proceed to the coast, to protect any of our crew who might be forced to land, and to escort them to Muscat. Within an hour and a half the couriers had departed; in less than that time, the Bedouins bestrode their Arab steeds and were on the road; and the sloop of war, furnished with every necessary, sailed the next afternoon, having on board the cutter's crew and Mr. Taylor, to whom "His Highness" had given her in temporary command.

On the same afternoon, Mr. Roberts had an audience with the Sultan. "His Highness" received him in the divan, which fronts the harbour, in a most cordial and friendly manner, and evinced much sympathy in our misfortune and sufferings. Every sort of aid which could be devised was proffered and insisted on; not only by "His Highness," but also by his two sons; by the Ouâli, or governor of Muscat, and by the whole divan or council, which was present; to the members of which Mr. Roberts had been personally known on his former visit. The Sultan then pointed out, from his chair, a sloop of war, which he said, in case of the total loss of the Peacock, should carry her officers and crew to the United

States; and, in order that the business of the embassy might not be delayed, another sloop of war or frigate was offered, to carry the envoy wherever it were necessary, and, after the conclusion of his mission, to convey him to the United States. A house with every necessary appliance was ordered to be prepared for the accommodation of Mr. Roberts; or the cabin of a frigate in the harbour, as he might prefer it, in consequence of the very oppressive heat of the city, both of which were respectfully declined until the fate of the Peacock should be ascertained.

On the 28th, "His Highness" visited Mr. Roberts at the house of Captain Calfaun, which was considered by the Arabs the highest honour the Sultan could confer on any individual. As another mark of "His Highness's" favour, the table of Mr. Roberts was supplied from the palace with the best the city afforded.

Though not in chronological order, I will state at this time another instance of the munificent kindness of this Arab prince. When the guns were thrown overboard, a buoy was attached to each, with a view to recovering them; but when we anchored in six fathoms water, the guns were at least ten miles from us; and our boats were not sufficient to weigh them very readily, particularly

in the face of a swarm of pirates, from whom we could expect little forbearance, and therefore they were abandoned. The Sultan, however, had decided that we should not lose them. He had them weighed, and sent them to us at Bombay, where they were received, with the following letter, brought by a captain in the navy, after we had obtained others, from the stores of the Honourable East India Company.

Muscat, November 6th, 1835.

From SYED SYEED bin SULTAN,

To Commodore E. P. KENNEDY.

Sir,

My much esteemed friend,—I hope the Almighty God will preserve you, and keep you in good health and prosperity.

I send you this letter to inquire after your health, prosperity, and so forth.

The vessel which we sent to the spot where the United States' ship Peacock grounded, has returned this day, and brought eleven guns and ten broken spars. The anchors and chain cables, as soon as we can get them, we shall send to you.

We have shipped on board of the *grab* called the Lord Castlereagh, eleven guns to be delivered

to you; the freight has been paid here by me; please to receive them. We deem it unnecessary to send the spars, as they are of no use.

Written by me, His Gracious Highness's most loyal subject,

SEID bin CALFAUN.

By order of His Highness,
SYED SYEED bin SULTAN.

The following letter from Commodore Kennedy was written to His Highness in reply, to express our grateful sense of his kindness:

To His Highness, SYED SYEED bin SULTAN.

City of Muscat.

May it please your Highness,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt, by the Bagelah, of the eleven lost guns of the Peacock, owing to the untiring and indefatigable exertions of your Highness.

I shall not fail to make known to my government the heavy debt of gratitude previously incurred to your Highness, for the truly friendly and prompt measures which were adopted, when it was made known by Mr. Roberts that the Peacock was stranded, and in great distress, near the island of Mazeira.

My country can never forget the numerous acts of kindness received at your Highness's hands, and which were marked by a promptness which deserves the just admiration of the world.

Your Highness will please accept the homage, respect, and gratitude, which every officer and man on board the Peacock personally feel for your Highness's never-ending exertions in rendering so many prompt, and more than friendly acts, for our benefit; and no one can more sensibly feel it than the undersigned, who has the honour to subscribe himself, with the highest considerations of esteem, respect, and gratitude,

Your Highness's most obedient
and humble servant,
EDMUND P. KENNEDY,
Commanding the naval forces of the U. S.
on the East India and Asiatic station.

U. S. Flag Ship Peacock, *Bombay Harbour, Dec. 1st*, 1835.

P. S.—Your Highness's letter, by the Bagelah, which brought the guns, has been received; in which your Highness signifies your intention of recovering, if possible, the chain cables left by the Peacock at Mazeira. I entreat your Highness, that if, by your Highness's continued generous exertions, they should be found, you will not take

the trouble to send them to Bombay, as I shall have sailed hence before they can arrive; but I beg that your Highness will cause them to be put to use in any manner in which they may be serviceable until they shall be called for.

Respectfully, E. P. K.

CHAPTER VII.

SKETCHES IN THE DOMINIONS OF THE SULTAN OF MUSCAT.

October, 1835.

As we drew near to Muscat, sailing close to the high rocky shore, the first indication of the place which presented itself, was a strong castle with towers, perched on one of the heights. We entered the cove, which is small and shut in by rocks of granite, from one to three hundred feet high, running in ridges, composed of numerous conical peaks, the whole resembling those diagrams, which in books of geography serve to represent the comparative elevations of the different mountains of the earth. These peaks are every where crowned with small castles or watch-towers, that not only command the harbour but the city itself, which is almost hidden from the anchorage in a sort of rocky nook; the Sultan's palace, a plain mansion of three stories, and the

custom-house, being the only buildings visible from the shipping. The dark side of the rugged granite is unrelieved by a single spot of green; all is barren and offers a thousand opposing surfaces and points, which, by reflecting the sun's rays, make this one of the hottest places in the world. In the months of January and February, the thermometer ranges at about 50° F., but in July and August, it fluctuates between 90° and 115°. When we complained of the heat, (91° F.) they told us that they considered it cool weather; and indeed most of the Arab gentlemen wore upper garments of broad cloth.

In June, 1821, when the cholera carried off 10,000 of the Sultan's subjects, the heat was almost insupportable, and the wind was like a flame of fire. At midnight the thermometer stood at 104°. "On the forecastle of the Kent the heat was so intense, that the tube of a thermometer, graduated only to 122°, was completely filled by the expansion of the mercury," and we may therefore conclude, as Major Downing certainly would have done, that had the thermometer been longer, it would have been hotter.*

The harbour is formed by a small island, consisting of a huge mass of granite two hundred feet

* Asiatic Journal, for 1822.

high, situated so near the main as only to allow the passage of small vessels. The Peacock was anchored in front of the opening thus formed, for the sake of the sea breeze, which usually sets through it into the cove.

In the harbour were several Arabian ships of war, and numerous merchant-däus, which are actively engaged in trade between this port and various parts of the Persian gulf and the Indian ocean. The first view is wildly picturesque; the numerous forts remind us of the success which crowned the Portuguese arms in the East under Albuquerque and his immediate successors, and the numerous canoes plying between the shipping and the shore tell us that Muscat is still a place of active commerce. Canoes were seen propelled by two Arabs, one in the bow and the other at the stern, with a dozen passengers packed in the bottom, one in front of another, and all facing the same way, their turbaned heads and shoulders appearing between the gunwale and a long narrow awning. Towards evening the fishermen were often seen returning from their day's toil to the cove; while one man steered the canoe, another stood erect in the bow, holding his outstretched turban between his feet and hands, thus converting it into a bellying sail, and the light bark flew briskly before the wind. When the moon rose,

the scene wore a romantic aspect. The sentinels at the watch-towers and at the castle turrets, cried the "all's well" to each other every half-hour; and occasionally the voices of boatmen broke the silence of night, singing in cadence to the dip of the oar.

We had scarcely anchored before our decks were crowded with visitors; some came through motives of curiosity; others for the sake of profit, by supplying our necessities; but many came only to congratulate us on our narrow escape from shipwreck, assuring us at the same time that of a great number of vessels which had been stranded at Mazeira, the Peacock was the only one that they had known to get off.

At four o'clock P.M., the day after our arrival, all those officers whose duty permitted them to leave the ship, accompanied Commodore Kennedy and Mr. Roberts to visit the Sultan. We landed at the embouchement of a short canal which empties into the cove, a few hundred yards to the right of the palace, at the foot of a lofty rock crowned by a fort. The landing-place was thronged with Arabs, to witness the novel sight of twenty American officers in full health and high spirits, contrasting strangely with their own tawny, meager looks. We walked to the house of Captain Calfaun, and thence proceeding through the nar-

row crowded streets, entered the palace from the bazaar. We passed through a small open court, and were received by a well-dressed guard of about twenty Sepoys, who presented arms as the Commodore passed them. The Ouâli or governor of Muscat, who was at this point, now conducted us out to the veranda or divan, where we were met by the Sultan, and his eldest and third sons. As Captain Calfaun named us in order, he shook each one by the hand, and motioned us to a seat. We remained standing, in two lines, on opposite sides of the divan, until His Highness reached his chair, at the upper end of the apartment. Captain Calfaun stood on the Sultan's left during the whole interview. The princes and other Arabians present left their sandals at the threshold, and walked to their respective places barefoot.

The divan, which, overlooking the sea, has the advantage of being airy, is about fifteen feet wide, and thirty long. It was furnished with fine Persian rugs and Chinese chairs. Here His Highness usually administers justice, and receives foreign and state visitors.

The sultan wore a high turban of cotton, finely checked, blue and white, and a black cloth mantle, with large straight sleeves, bound round the neck with a slender silk cord of red and white, which terminated in tassels. Beneath the mantle were a

white tunic and girdle. In his hand he carried a large sabre in a black scabbard mounted in gold; and the only ornament which he wore was a large ruby set in silver, on the little finger of the left hand. His feet and legs were bare, he having left his sandals at the threshold. This costume set off his fine figure and manly countenance. Compared with the Arabs generally, his head and indeed his whole person are remarkably large. He has a large mouth, and fine teeth; he wears his white mustache clipped close, which runs in a line to join his whiskers; which are gray but his beard is perfectly black. He is about fifty years of age, and his manners are polished and graceful.

He congratulated us on our escape from shipwreck, asked how much the ship leaked, and inquired for several officers who were in the Peacock on her first visit. He offered to supply us with guns and cables from his own ships, to replace those we had lost. Speaking of the Bedouin Arabs, he remarked that they were a lawless and warlike people, without possessions (the richest of them owning perhaps a date-tree or two), who wandered over the country bearing their tents with them. They are naturally robbers, and are very expert in the use of arms. A Bedouin, with no other weapon than a sword, will

bury himself up to the armpits in the ground, and, under these very disadvantageous circumstances, keep off as many men, armed with spears, as may choose to attack him in front.

He inquired about the state of parties in France, and observed that the French would never have a king equal to Napoleon. He told us that his third son was to be married on the following Friday, and said that Arab boys generally married between the age of twelve and fifteen years, and that he thought it best they should marry young.

Coffee was served in small china cups, which held less than a wine-glassful; it was thick, very strong and fragrant, and sweetened with sugar-candy. The servants were dressed in white, with turbans like that of the Sultan, except that they were not so high, and in their girdles, which were of cloth of gold, they wore khungers with richly ornamented hilts. After coffee, sherbet was handed in finely-cut glass goblets.

The audience lasted about fifteen minutes. On taking leave, His Highness said that he should be happy to render any assistance to the ship, to any individual on board, and indeed to any individual belonging to the United States.

Before returning on board we visited the Sultan's stud. We saw twenty-nine horses, worth from one to two thousand dollars each; they were

tethered on a short strip of beach, between high rocks, and overlooked by a castle in which the treasures of His Highness are said to be kept. Only two of these animals were remarkable for beauty; the rest were not worthy of particular notice. The great attention paid by the Arabs to the breed and genealogy of their horses, is too well known to require remark.

The city of Muscat is situated in 23° 45′ north latitude, and 58° 41′ east longitude. It lies imbosomed amongst rocks, and is secured on all sides by substantial walls, but without ditches. Its population is not less than twenty thousand, including Arabs, Banyans, and a few Persian merchants, but there is neither a European nor Christian resident in the place. It is now the capital of the province of Aman or Oman, which name Moore has rendered familiar to most English ears; but I doubt whether a visit to this place would not have stifled the inspiration of the poet and deprived the world of the splendid tale of Lalla Rookh. Rostak was formerly the capital, and is now spoken of by the Arabs in terms of high praise.

In the year 1508 the Portuguese, under the celebrated Albuquerque, made themselves masters of Muscat, and retained possession of it until 1650, when they were forcibly ejected by the

Arabs. While in the possession of the Portuguese, they built most of the numerous forts and watch-towers which we now see, to secure themselves against the frequent attacks made by neighbouring princes to dislodge them. Two buildings were pointed out to us which had been Portuguese churches; one of them was used as a storehouse, and the other was for many years the residence of the governor.

The city is irregularly laid out, and with two or three striking exceptions the houses are but mean edifices. They all have flat roofs. The streets are narrow, and are at all times thronged with people, who are seldom seen without a khunger in the girdle, or a two-edged sword, suspended from the left shoulder, and a round shield of rhinoceros hide at the back. But arms seem to be worn as much for ornament as use, and we must not infer from this fashion that bloody brawls are common. The bazaar, which includes the greater part of the town, consists of narrow filthy lanes, having stalls of earth raised above the common foot-way, filled with a great variety of wares. Mats are stretched over the streets or lanes from the tops of the houses, to shelter the merchants and their goods from sun or rain. At the stalls are displayed baskets of grain, parched corn, pepper, senna-leaves, cloves, and dried rose-buds; coarse cottons, glass

beads, glass bracelets, bangles and sticks or pencils of antimony, used for shading ladies' eyelids; to say nothing of great piles of "holwah" and other sweetmeats, all of which commodities sometimes are to be found in the shop of one merchant. Here sit the Banyans amidst their wares, distinguished by their high red turbans, sleek skins and demure countenances, selling to the lordly Arab of the desert, who deports himself towards them like a monarch towards his slaves. At this time great numbers of Bedouins were in town, sauntering about with matchlocks over their shoulders, their flashing dark eyes arrested by every thing that appeared worthy of attention. These Bedouins, in spite of their dark skins and darker characters, are the handsomest race of men I have ever seen.

Just at the entrance of the bazaar is a low shed, occupied by barbers. It is curious to witness them shaving, without lather of any kind, the heads submitted to their tonsure; or with tweezers dexterously plucking out the straggling hairs which mar the outline of the beard or mustache.

Blind beggars are numerous in the streets, and in spite of the recommendation in the Koran to give alms, and the declaration which Mohammed is said to have made, "that whoever pays not his legal contribution of alms duly, shall have a ser-

pent twisted about his neck at the resurrection,"* they receive but little, and are left in a most pitiable condition. They sit on the ground, with one hand extended, while the other is pressed across the breast, beseeching charity in most lugubrious tones. I asked a sailor, who belonged to the boat which was sent from Mazeira to Muscat, what sort of a place the city was. "I hardly know, sir," he replied; "it is all what they call a bazaar, and a dirty hole it is; and the people seem to be dying like rotten sheep."

"What seems to be the matter?"

"I don't know; but they are sitting about in the dirt, and groaning as if they were in great pain."

"What did you think was the cause of their groaning?"

"I don't know; but they looked as if they were starving to death."

And I thought, when I encountered the beggars, that Jack's description was very well borne out by the facts.

Females are occasionally seen in the streets, but their persons are always carefully conceald in flowing robes, and their faces, in obedience to the pre-

* Sale's Koran.

cepts of the Koran, are hidden by veils or rather dominoes, which are often secured behind the head by a silver chain. Their costume consists of a sort of silk gauze, generally yellow, made in the form of a loose robe, worn over pantalettes sitting close at the ankles, which are ornamented as among Jewish females of old, with bangles of silver, or metal resembling it. The feet are cased in stockings, and slippers of some gay colour, or they are bare, with a number of rings on the toes. The breast is protected by a spencer or jacket, with short sleeves which are tastefully bespangled and tinselled. The silk robe is worn over the head, after the fashion of the mantilla in Spain.

Ladies visit a good deal amongst themselves, but no males, except certain relatives,* are admitted into their society. "Women," said an Arab gentleman to me one evening, spend their

* The Koran commands women not to show their charms to any persons, except "to their husbands, or their fathers, or their husbands' fathers, or their sons, or their husbands' sons, or their brothers, or their brothers' sons, or their women, or their *captives*, which their right hands shall possess, or unto such men as attend them, and have no need *of women*, or unto children, who distinguish not the nakedness of women." "Uncles not being here particularly mentioned, it is a doubt whether they may be permitted to see their nieces. Some think they are included under the appellation of *brothers;* but others are of opinion they are not comprised in this exception, and give this reason for it, viz.: lest they should describe the persons of their nieces to their sons."—*Sale's Koran*

whole time in perfuming, dressing, and decorating themselves. They are fond of dress, and are generally very expensive creatures. A gentleman's wife must have at least four Cashmere shawls, a green, a blue, a red, and a white; then she must have a ruby or a diamond ring for every toe as well as for every finger, and there are few wives who have not from two to seven thousand dollars' worth of jewellery to wear on particular occasions. Then they are so jealous, there is no living with them. Our law allows us four wives, and as many concubines as we please; and it is necessary to have some as servants to your wife. For that reason, every gentleman has three or four Circassian or Abyssinian slaves, who soon become as jealous as the wife herself, if they do not enjoy a reasonable share of their master's attention, which they usually seek with great assiduity, because if they have issue they are free, for no man is willing that his offspring should be considered slaves, which they must be if the mother remain in a state of bondage. Indeed, in my own house, they sometimes get into such quarrels, that I am obliged to absent myself for days from the whole of them.

"When a man marries," continued my informant, "he does not see his destined bride until after the marriage ceremony has been performed; but, to gain some knowledge of the lady, he

depends upon the report of some old woman, generally a servant in his family, whom he sends to make her observations. In this way he gets a pretty good description of the lady's personal charms, and he must trust to luck for the rest. If satisfied with the report, he then makes proposals through a priest, who asks the lady whether she is willing to take such an individual for a husband, and on gaining her consent, the father is informed of it, but he as well as all her male relations are careful to absent themselves at the time of the wedding."

Though so carefully secluded, faithlessness amongst women is very rare, because the disgrace attached to the crime extends not only to her immediate family, but also to the whole tribe to which she may belong. Another check is that the husband can put away his wife at any moment, by saying simply "I divorce you;"—"and terrible are these words in the ears of a woman;"—after which they are no longer man and wife. He gives her the property she may claim as her own, and sends her back to her father's house. After that, he cannot again see her face, unless the marriage ceremony be again performed. In this way a man may separate from his wife three times, but cannot marry her a fourth time, until after she has been the wife of another. "Ye may divorce

your wives twice; and then either retain *them* with humanity, or dismiss *them* with kindness." "But if *the husband* divorce her a *third time*, she shall not be lawful for him again, until she marry another husband."*

Beyond the city gates, there is a very considerable population, living in huts, constructed of reeds and mats. Here too we found two or three *cafés* of rude character. They may be compared to cages; the walls are made of stout reeds or split bamboo, lashed together crosswise, and the roofs are thatched with palm leaves. The furniture and fixtures consist of wooden forms for the guests to lounge upon, while they smoke a sort of pipe called a hubble-bubble, in which the smoke is drawn through water, and a stone counter, behind which the host is always seen in attendance, either making or dispensing coffee in small

* Sale's Koran. "The Mahometan who has thrice sworn to divorce his wife, religion punishes by not allowing him to take her again till she has shared the bed of another man. The faulty person, who is thus unpleasantly circumstanced, endeavours to elude the law. He chooses a friend on whose discretion he can reckon; shuts him up with his wife in presence of witnesses, and tremblingly awaits the result. The trial is a dangerous one. If, when he quits the room, the obliging friend declares that he divorces her, the first husband has a right to resume her; but if, having forgotten friendship in the arms of love, he should say that he acknowledges her as his wife, he takes her away with him, and the marriage is valid."—*Savary in Sale's Koran.*

bowls, which is served very hot, without cream or sugar.

In this suburb there are a few scanty gardens, depending upon irrigation from wells for their existence, which is effected with very considerable labour. A derick or shears, composed of three pieces of timber, is erected over the well; at the top is a pulley or block, and to one end of the rope, leading through it, is attached a leathern bag, and the other is secured to a yoke on the neck of an ox. To enable the animal to apply his force more effectually, an inclined plane is cut from the top of the well, descending sufficiently deep into the earth to ensure that the descent of the ox will raise the leathern bag to the top of the well; on reaching that point, it is so contrived that the bag empties itself into a sort of reservoir, whence it is distributed by conduits. A slave attends to drive the animal up hill again, to the top of the well, and the bag descends and is filled; this toil is continued all day long.

The wells about Muscat were originally dug at the expense of individuals, and by them bequeathed to the public. The Sultan supplies an ox and a slave for each, and those who use the water pay a tax in grain. Water supplied to ships is carried from the well to the boats in skins, which are there emptied into the casks.

CHAPTER VIII.

SKETCHES IN THE DOMINIONS OF THE SULTAN OF MUSCAT.

October, 1835.

Not far from Muscat, to the northward and westward, are several towns built on the shore in sight of each other. They are called Calboo, Douha, Ryam, Small Moutrah, Moutrah, Arbach, and Showtyfè. One day during our stay at this port we visited Moutrah, which is the largest. It contains 18,000 inhabitants, and in appearance is quite as large as Muscat, from which it is distant two miles. It is situated on a deep bay, and is built on a sandy plain, having no more vegetation in its vicinity than Muscat itself.

Our guide Mehamet led us directly to the bazaar, which, as in Muscat, occupies the principal thoroughfares, where we saw several Banyans weighing a diminutive dried fish, about two inches

long, and packing them in bales for exportation. This species of fish literally fills the waters of Oman. They sometimes appeared in dense strata about the ship, so thick as completely to hide the cable from view, which was distinctly seen when they were not present. In one place they were making "holwah" in great copper pans, in which the materials were stirred with sticks as they boiled, by naked Arabs who were sweating profusely over their toil. "Holwah" is a very favourite sweetmeat, composed of sugar, almonds and butter or ghee, properly mingled; but we found it far from agreeable. The articles exposed in the bazaar for sale, were similar to those seen in Muscat; beads, bracelets, cottons, sticks of antimony (the sulphuret), rosebuds, sandals, senna-leaves, &c. At several stalls, the only storeroom was a large chest, set fast in masonry. Here we saw several Beloches, burnishing sword-blades, which they held fast upon the ground with their feet, while they rubbed them with burnishers. Parched corn, used as a sort of frosting for sweetmeats, was preparing, by toasting it with sand, in a copper pan over the fire, and then separating them with a sieve. Here sat, amongst his drugs, a long, skinny-fingered apothecary,

"Famine in his cheeks:
Need and oppression staring in his eyes:
Contempt and beggary hanging on his back"—

here he squatted, with herbs and simples spread on the ground, weighing out the quantities of a written prescription, upon which from time to time he cast his eyes as he slowly proceeded. Not far from him was an old Arab, leaning on a staff; his beard swept upon his breast, and was naturally silvery gray, but was now dyed a bright yellow; nor was it so unsightly as one would suppose. Negro women ape the customs of their lighter coloured mistresses, and screen their sooty countenances behind black dominoes, little suspecting that their peculiar laugh, all hearty as it is, is enough to betray their complexion.

The only Banyan woman I saw was dressed in a mantle of yellow silk, pantalettes of white and blue stripe gathered full at the ankle, over which was a pink frock, extending from the neck below the knee, and without cincture. A gold chain, or rather collar of broad links, encircled the neck; and, besides several gold chains over the neck, and earrings, she wore through one side of the nose a gold ring, not less than two inches and a half in diameter: it had a broad plate on one side, and, to keep it out of the way of the mouth, it was looped up by a thread, which passed over the forehead.

Followed by a crowd, we walked through the bazaar, and entered a town, which is walled in

within the precincts of Moutrah, and inhabited by a tribe from Sinde, who profess the Mohammedan faith, but live entirely separate from the Arabs. They are named Beloches, and in the estimation of the other followers of the Islamic religion, stand next to the Banyans, who are amongst the most degraded people in the East. The meanest Arab would not give his daughter in marriage to a Beloche, no matter how worthy: such an act would be sufficient to eject him from his tribe, and send him forth an outcast upon the world. The Beloches are industrious, and have some skill in the humbler branches of the mechanical arts. Their number, in Moutrah, is estimated at 2000. They are without a chief, and are subject, equally with the Arab inhabitants, to the Ouâli of Moutrah.

The only gate of the Beloche town opens upon the beach, and shuts in an arid plain of about half-a-mile square, which is bounded in the rear by bleak and barren rocks. The huts are constructed of palm-leaves, and are arranged without regard to order. None of them are more than ten feet high; some have round, and some have conical roofs, and all are enclosed in small yards, the fences of which are also of palm-leaves. In one corner of the town, stands a small white mosque, with two small turrets in front; and near it is a grave-yard, filled

with white tombs and the humbler graves of the poor, marked by fragments of coral, sprinkled over them.

The sun was pouring his meridian rays upon the white earth; no one was abroad, save two or three boys, who were drawing water for half-a-dozen camels, which they told us belonged to the Sultan; the profound stillness was only broken by the occasional sound of the weaver's shuttle, not very actively plied.

The loom is of very rude fabric, and the warp, instead of being in a frame or upon a roller, was stretched along the ground, and secured by the weight of two or three stones. The weaver, with only a band of cotton about his loins, sat in a hole hollowed in the ground, deep enough to bring him in a position convenient to the loom. His hut had a flat roof with two walls, one behind him and the other on his side, between him and the sun. This contrivance for weaving reminded us of the descriptions of the looms used by the ancient Jews.

Mehamet led us into a Beloche hut, to procure for us a drink of water. We found the interior very clean and lined with mats. At one end of the apartment was a mat, stretched on a square frame, elevated above the ground so as to fulfil the office of a sofa. An elderly woman who sat upon the floor, in a silk frock and mantle, smoking a

hubble-bubble, very courteously motioned us to the seat, and quickly brought us a China bowl of cool water. In a moment after, a young woman entered, leaving her wooden sandals on the threshold; they were kept on the feet by a small peg or button, that stood perpendicularly between the great toe and the one next to it. She wore a domino, a black mantle over the head, a pink silk frock, with long loose sleeves, over striped pantalettes, and her feet were stained with hêna. She wore several gold ornaments on the neck; five silver bracelets on each arm; two silver rings on each thumb, and one on each fore and little finger. In a few minutes she removed her domino, which was black, bordered with tinsel, and discovered a ring through her nose, with a long pendant reposing on the nether lip. Had it not been for this savage ornament, and the dark stain of antimony on the lower eyelid, which gave her countenance a sleepy expression, her face might have been thought comely, in spite of its dark complexion.

In the same town of Moutrah, there is still another small town enclosed, which is inhabited by a tribe called Lawatias, who do not admit even the Arabs to pass their gate; "because," said Captain Calfann, "their wives and daughters go unmasked." They are estimated to be a thousand in number.

Amongst the numerous Arabs who daily visited the ship, was Halil bin Hammet, son of the late governor of Zanzibar. Halil is about fourteen years of age, and is looked on as a youth of very wild and eccentric habits. He was usually accompanied by two handsome Bedouin soldiers, whom he appeared to have attached to himself, either by kind treatment or generosity. Halil generally dressed in white, with a girdle of cloth of gold, beneath which was a leathern belt filled with beautifully chased silver chargers, each having a stopper secured by a chain of the same metal. He wore a turban that showed him to belong to the tribe of the Sultan, and his khunger was richly ornamented with gold. In these chargers he had some very coarse gunpowder; but getting a sight of some of excellent quality, he importuned every officer for "barouta"—gunpowder, and when he obtained any, he emptied a charger into a paper to receive that which was presented to him. He ran from one part of the ship to another, examining every thing, but was much more interested by viewing various kinds of arms, than any thing else. He visited us daily, and managed at each visit to get three or four of his chargers filled with gunpowder; his first attempt to obtain it was by a demand, and when a small quantity was offered, he refused it with great indignation. Finding, however, this

plan unsuccessful, he assumed an humble manner, and petitioned for "baroota," in most courteous and winning tones. To all appearance, he freely parted with his khunger, but asked for it when about to depart; yet he sold his turban off his head, to a gentleman on board, and supplied its place on the spot with his girdle.

Amongst various articles brought on board for sale, were khungers and swords, some of which were of Persian manufacture, but most of them were made in England for this market. The attar of roses, and of jasmine flowers, were brought off in considerable quantities, but neither of them is manufactured in Arabia; they are brought from Constantinople, both by way of the Red Sea, and over land to Persia, and down the Euphrates, and thus find their way to all parts of India, being articles much used by the wealthy every where in the East.

The officers were invited to dine with the Sultan, on the second of October. At four o'clock P.M., the Ouâli, with Captain Calfaun, came on board, in three boats, each manned by from eight to twelve Lascars, sailors from the coast of Malabar, and carried Commodore Kennedy, Captain Stribling, Mr. Roberts, and a large number of the officers on shore, and conducted them to the palace. We entered a part of the building still

unfinished, and, passing through a small court, in the centre of which was a lime tree (every green leaf is remarkable in this sun-scorched capital), ascended flights of wooden stairs, which terminated in an open court on the third floor. Here we were met by the Sultan and his two sons, arrayed as we had first seen them; and each of them shaking us individually by the hand, we entered an unfurnished hall or anteroom which opened upon the court. Numerous servants, dressed in white, wearing richly mounted khungers in their girdles of cloth of gold, were on either hand, standing respectfully without their sandals. They saluted us with the graceful Arab salàm, as we passed into the dining-hall.

This apartment is plain in its appearance. The walls have several flat recesses a foot deep, crossed by shelves, on which were placed a variety of cut glass, and French porcelain. At the upper end of the room hung prints of the naval engagements between the U. S. Ship Constitution, and H. B. M. Ship Guerriere, and between the U. S. Ship United States, and H. B. M. Ship Macedonian. Several mirrors and prints were suspended upon the side walls. The floor was covered with Persian rugs. The dinner was already spread before us, upon three tables, which were not uniform, either in height or dimensions, and therefore

joined badly; shawls of camel's hair served as table-cloths, and the whole decoration was befitting a ball supper.

As soon as we had assembled near the table, His Highness stated that on such occasions as the present it was not his custom to sit at table, but to retire and leave his guests to unrestrained enjoyment; nevertheless, if we desired it, he would conform to our fashion. Mr. Roberts replied that it was not our wish to break through any of the usages of our Arab friends, and though His Highness were absent, we should not forget him. The Sultan then salamed and withdrew. We took our seats, and the Ouâli and Captain Calfaun joined the servants in waiting, apparently emulous to exceed them in polite attention, and the duties of their place.

The dinner was served on white porcelain, and the knives and forks were from our own messes on board, the Arabs seldom requiring any other instruments than their fingers, wherewith to despatch their food. The repast spread before us, which was cold, and abundant in quantity, consisted of two sheep, stuffed with dates, prunes, and dajoe nuts, and roasted whole; fowls, dressed and cooked in a similar manner; joints of roast meat; several kinds of sweetmeats; rice, dressed with sugar and turmeric, resembling curry in

appearance; lozenge-shaped cakes, an inch thick, made of milk and rice, some white, some yellow; sweet cakes or bread, an inch thick, and of the size of a plate; mangoes, from Barhein; grapes; custard-apples (*annona squamosa*), &c. Different sorts of sherbet, lemonade, and new milk, were the only fluids upon the table. All these good things were so crowded and mingled together, that it required considerable tact to extricate safely a selected dish from amongst its many neighbours. It was truly a temperance feast, and most things were very much to our taste and satisfaction.

At the close of the banquet, coffee was served in china cups, supported in stands of cut glass, each stand holding three cups. After this, Captain Calfaun and a slave took the handkerchief of each guest, and poured upon it a plentiful supply of attar of roses. They were followed by a slave, bearing a golden *arrosoir*, in the shape of a Florence flask, having a long neck and perforated extremity, like that of a watering-pot, with which he dashed a quantity of rose water where the attar had been poured. This done, the Sultan entered, and remarked that we had partaken so sparingly of the feast that he thought it would be well to send the remains of it on board ship.

We took leave of His Highness and the two princes, at the head of the stairs, and were accom-

panied to the boats by the governor and Captain Calfaun.

On Monday the 5th of October, His Highness, accompanied by one of his sons and Captain Calfaun, visited the ship. He was received with a salute of twenty-one guns, and manned yards; and on his taking leave, which he did at the end of half an hour, the same ceremony was repeated. On landing, he requested Lieutenant C. C. Turner, who commanded the boat which carried the Sultan on shore, to wait a few minutes that he might send him a present from the palace. Mr. Turner expressed his acknowledgments for the Sultan's proffered kindness, but at the same time explained to him that the constitutional law of our country forbade all its officers to receive presents from any sovereign or prince.

CHAPTER IX.

SKETCHES IN THE DOMINIONS OF THE SULTAN OF MUSCAT.

October, 1835.

THE dominions of the Sultan of Muscat are not very clearly defined, though they are of very considerable extent. On the coast of Africa, he claims all the coast and circumjacent islands from Cape Delgado, situated in ten degrees of south latitude, to Cape Guardafui, in eleven degrees and fifty minutes north. In this range we find the ports of Monghow, or Mongalow, Lyndy, Mombassa, Quiloa, Melinda, Lamo, Patta, Brava, Mokdeshà, or Magadosh (the Magadoxa of the Portuguese), and the islands of Mafeea, or Mowfea, Zanzibar, Pemba, Socotra, &c. At a very early period, a tribe of Arabs, called Ammozzadi, meaning subjects of Zayde, migrated from the neighbourhood of Barhein in the Persian Gulf, and soon afterwards built Mokdeshà and Brava, of

which settlements the former was the metropolis. The first Arab settlers separated, and a part of them mixing with the Caffres, became Bedouins. Those who remained at Makdeshà were the first who enjoyed the profits of the gold-mines of Sofala, which they accidentally discovered. Thence they spread themselves to the southward, and obtained possession of Quiloa, Mombassa, Melinda, and, in addition to the islands above named, those of Comoro and others. Quiloa became their chief plantation; whence they established other settlements, particularly on the island of Madagascar.*

In southern and eastern Arabia, the Sultan claims the coast, from Cape Aden to Cape Ras el Had; thence northward as far as Bussorah, in latitude 29° 30′ north, all the coast and islands of the Persian Gulf, including the pearl-fishery and islands of Barhein, as far as Sinde, on the eastern side. All this extent of territory is not garrisoned by his troops, but is considered as tributary to him. He

* Such is the account of the settlement of the east coast of Africa, given in a collection of early voyages, chiefly extracted from "Purchas's Pilgrims" and Hackluyt's collection. The first navigators who doubled the Cape of Good Hope found that the inhabitants spoke Arabic, and professed the religion of Mohammed; this will account for the practice of circumcision, and other Moslem customs, of several tribes in Caffraria and Southern Africa, described by the Rev. S. Kay in his very interesting "Travels and Researches in Caffraria."

rents besides, sulphur-mines in Persia, and several estates in Gambroon.

The commercial value of these possessions, and the revenue derived from them, we have no means of ascertaining. The pearl-fishery of Barhein was once estimated to be worth annually more than three millions of pounds sterling; but at present it does not probably yield one-tenth of that sum. The fishing season lasts from April until October, and extends over a space of twelve or fifteen miles. Arabs are the only people engaged in it.

The pearls of Barhein are not so white as those of Ceylon, or of Japan; but they are larger than those of the former, and are of a more regular form than those of the latter place. Their colour inclines to yellow, but they possess an advantage over others, in maintaining their lustre; while those which are white, particularly in hot climates, lose their brilliance in the course of time. The shell, known as nacre or mother-of-pearl, is applied to many purposes in all parts of Asia. The pearls of irregular form and size pass to Constantinople and Turkey; the large ones are worn as ornaments in the hair, and those of a smaller size are employed in embroidery. The perfect pearls are sent to Surat, and all parts of Hindoostàn. There is little fear of much diminution in their consumption or price, in the East. They are the passion of

the women, and a superstition increases the sale of this product of the sea. There is not an individual of them who does not deem it a matter of religious importance to pierce one pearl at least on the occasion of his nuptials. Let the meaning of this mysterious custom be what it may, amongst a people whose policy and morals are enveloped in allegories, and amongst whom religion itself is but an allegory, this emblem of virgin purity is advantageous to commerce. Those pearls which have not been recently bored, are used in decoration; but they will not answer in the bridal ceremony, at which there is required at least one fresh pearl.*

The exports from Muscat are, wheat, dates, horses, raisins, salted and dried fish, Mocha coffee, and a great variety of drugs. The productions of Eastern Africa, the Red Sea, the South-east coast of Arabia, and the countries bordering on, and accessible from the Persian Gulf, are generally found in the market. The articles imported in exchange are rice, cotton and woollen goods, iron, lead, sugar, and some spices. From its situation being the key to the Persian Gulf, vessels from all its shores resort here; from this circumstance, it may become a place of deposit and sale of mer-

* Establecimientos Ultramarinos, tom. ii., Madrid, 1785.

chandise destined for the markets of Bassorah and Persia. Trade is carried on between Muscat and the Red Sea, the East coast of Africa, the Persian Gulf, Mauritius or Isle of France, many parts of continental and insular India, and China; but to what extent, I have no means of ascertaining, though it is very considerable. There is here an insurance company, all the members of which are Banyans; and, "notwithstanding," said an Arab merchant to me, "that the Koran requires the Moslem to trust in God alone for success in all transactions, the merchants of Muscat usually insure their ships and cargoes before committing them to the perils of the great deep."

The exports from the East coast of Africa, are gum copal, ivory, tortoise-shell, rhinoceros-hides and horns, bees'-wax, cocoanut-oil, ox-hides, rice, millet, ghee, colombo-root, aloes, gum-arabic, and a variety of other drugs. It is this prince's possessions in Africa, which give value to the treaty just concluded between the government of the United States and the Sultan. Those countries have become an entrepôt for American cottons, which find their way thence up the Red Sea and Persian Gulf, and thus to the markets of Persia, where they are preferred over the English fabrics.*

* Burnes's Travels in Bokhara.

American merchant vessels are seldom seen in the port of Muscat, one only having anchored there in the last seven years.

The monarch of Muscat is commonly, but erroneously, spoken of under the title of Imâm, which is a name given to Islamic priests, and when applied to a prime or chief signifies a sovereign Pontiff. Soon after the accession of the Sultan, the people were desirous of creating him Imâm, an officer whose duties include the direction and management of religious as well as temporal affairs; but he was too wise to accede to the wishes of his subjects, because it would have obliged him, according to the usage of the country, to lead a life of piety and poverty, without the power of openly enjoying his wealth. This I was told by Captain Calfaun, one evening at his house, when I met a son of the Sultan's uncle. "That man," said Captain C——, "may wander in any part of Arabia, unarmed and without danger; he has only to declare himself the son of the last Imâm, and his person is sacred." This individual is the only one of the Sultan's tribe who has the right of wearing his turban approaching in height to that of His Highness; the material of which the turban is made distinguishes the tribe, but none except those of a royal lineage may wear it above a prescribed height.

Syed Syeed bin Sultan, the sovereign of Muscat, is one among the most distinguished princes in Asia. During a long minority the administration of the government was confided to an Imâm, an uncle of the young monarch, who was unwilling to resign when his ward became of age, and in order to remove him out of his way conducted him to a fortress near Rostak. There the young Sultan was informed by his friends that the regent intended to cause his death; and to frustrate his ambitious design he one evening requested to see his uncle. No sooner was he in his presence than Syed Syeed stabbed him with his khunger. The regent wounded as he was scaled the wall, and mounting a swift horse, fled. The friends of the young prince told him that his work was only half done, and that if his uncle escaped alive, his throne would be insecure. He at once mounted and followed his relative, whom he found stretched beneath a tree, unable to proceed from loss of blood. He there pinned him to the ground with his spear, and hastening to a neighbouring stronghold, knocked loudly at the gate, and called for assistance, stating that his uncle was dying not far off. Of course the regent was found dead. The Sultan returned to his friends, and the next day hastened to Muscat, which he reached before the news of the regent's death. He immediately

summoned the captains of the fortresses, and when they were all present, he required that they should deliver up their respective commands to such persons as he should name, under pain of immediate death in case of refusal. He appointed successors from his own tribe, and has since observed the same policy in filling all offices in his government. In this manner he obtained possession of the throne in 1807, but held it as a tributary to Sahoud Abdallah the chief of the Wahabites until 1816. Sahoud was that year subdued and conducted to Constantinople by the famed Ibrahim Pasha, and there publicly executed.*

The Sultan is a brave warrior, as well as a pious Moslem, having lately made the pilgrimage to Mecca. Several years ago, when the government of British India was engaged in suppressing Arab pirates (the Joassames), who infested the Persian Gulf, he acted in alliance with the English. He is the Haroun al Raschid of his time, and is as munificent as he is brave. Not long since he sent a line-of-battle ship called the Liverpool to Bombay, as a present to the Honourable East India Company; which being declined, he sent it to England, to King William IV. The present was accepted, and a suitable gift sent in return; and in com-

* The History of the Ottoman Empire by Edward Upham, Esq.

pliment to the Sultan, the ship was named the Imâm.

The Arabian Navy, under a blood-red flag, at present consists of seventy-five vessels (built on the coast of Malabar), carrying from four to fifty-six guns each. His principal officers were educated at Bombay or Calcutta, and his ships are in effective discipline.

The Sultan has two wives; the last one he wedded is a daughter of the Shah of Persia, and besides these, he has not less than twenty concubines, from Circassia, Georgia, and Abyssinia. He has seven sons; but the birth of a female child not being an event to rejoice at amongst the Arabs, passes without notice: the number of his daughters is therefore unknown.

A large portion of the Sultan's time is occupied at the divan, in hearing petitions and administering justice in criminal cases. All litigation involving property is decided by four judges. There are no lawyers in the place, and the parties only advise and counsel with their friends. Theft is not common, but instances of personal quarrel are frequent and are often decided on the spot, by an appeal to the khunger or sword. Murder is a capital offence, unless the relatives of the deceased are willing to commute the sentence for money; in which case they usually accept of one thousand dollars.

Duelling is unknown, and Captain Calfaun expressed his astonishment that such a silly custom should prevail amongst rational people. "If a man insult you, kill him on the spot; but do not give him the opportunity to *kill*, as well as *insult* you."

The Arabs are of small stature, and have small heads. They are proud, hospitable, and taciturn; nor are they "moved with concord of sweet sounds."

Conversation, properly so called, is not common amongst them; this may be considered as an evidence of want of civilization. They are said to be cheats and not trustworthy, by those who have dealt with them. It is not fair, however, to stamp the national character from what one sees or hears in the commercial cities of any country. Men, in all countries, morally lose by the constant practice of trading, particularly when it is in a small way, and are apt to make good bargains whenever they can. I suspect it will be found that the passions of man are the same all the world over, and that he is generally swayed by his interests.

A most inflexible observance of the precepts of their religion, is a principal feature in the character of these people; for nothing will prevent them from praying at the appointed hour. The officer who came on board of the ship before we arrived,

never omitted prayer at noon and at four o'clock in the afternoon. He never hesitated to signify that it was his hour, and, spreading out his turban on the quarter-deck, he turned his face towards Mecca, and went through his genuflexions and prayers with the same formality that he would have observed in a holy temple of the Prophet. One day he had occasion to take medicine, but did not swallow it till he had muttered a prayer, which in his mind at least increased the beneficial qualities of the potion, and then with a look of pious resignation drained the dregs.*

* That the important duty of praying "might not be neglected, Mohammed obliged his followers to pray five times every twenty-four hours, at certain stated times; viz., 1. In the morning, before sunrise: 2. When noon is passed, and the sun begins to decline from the meridian: 3. In the afternoon, before sunset: 4. In the evening, after sunset, and before the day be shut in: 5. After the day is shut in, and before the first watch of the night. For this institution, he pretended to have received the divine command from the throne of God himself, when he took his night journey to Heaven: and the observing of the stated times of prayer is frequently insisted on in the Koran, though they be not particularly prescribed therein." It is requisite, while they pray, that they turn their faces towards Mecca, and for this reason that quarter is marked in the mosques by a niche, or by the situation of the doors opening into the galleries of the steeples. Those who are scrupulously pious, prepare themselves for prayer, either in a mosque or any place that is clean, and utter a certain number of praises or ejaculations (which are counted on a string of beads), with certain postures of worship. "The Mohammedans never address themselves to God in sumptuous apparel, though they are obliged to be

Education is not much attended to in the Sultan's dominions; children generally are only taught to read and write and recite passages from the Koran. The wealthy send their sons to Bombay, Calcutta, and occasionally to Persia, for instruction. Physicians study their profession in the latter country, but are not considered by the Arabs themselves trustworthy as surgeons. In this section of the East the Persian language is what French is in Europe, a court language, which all the educated speak. Some of those who have been educated in British India pay considerable attention to English. I saw in the house of one gentleman the novels of Scott and Cooper. As yet, that engine of knowledge and civilization, the press, has not been introduced into Muscat; this is to be regretted, because under the government of so rational a monarch as Syed Syeed bin Sultan, it would be a perennial fountain of blessings and benefits to his subjects.

decently clothed; but lay aside their costly habits and pompous ornaments if they wear any when they approach the divine presence, lest they should seem proud and arrogant. They do not admit their women to pray with them in public; that sex being obliged to perform their devotions at home, or if they visit the mosques it must be at a time when the men are not there; for the Moslems are of opinion that their presence inspires a different kind of devotion from that which is requisite in a place dedicated to the worship of God."—*Sale's Koran.*

The coins used at Muscat are the "Shaka" of copper, valued at from 72 to 80 for a dollar. The small copper "gazee" is valued at 20 for one "Mahomedee," which is of silver, and valued at eleven for the dollar. But Spanish, Persian, and most of the coins of the east are in free circulation.

On the morning of the 10th, we waited upon His Highness to take our final leave. We found him sitting in his divan, dictating to his secretary, who was seated on the floor with writing-materials beside him, using his knee for a desk. During the interview, which was short, the Sultan, while the interpreter was speaking, turned to the secretary and spoke to him as if he were continuing the dictation.

"As you are about to leave us, Commodore," said His Highness, "I beg you will reflect whether there may be any thing further that I can do for you; if there be, you have only to name it." He further asked what should be done with the guns in the event of their being raised. He next inquired, from what date the treaty should take effect. Mr. Roberts begged His Highness to name the day, but this he left entirely to the decision of Mr. Roberts, who after some hesitation expressed his opinion that it should take effect from the day of its ratification by the

President and Senate of the United States, namely, the 30th of June, 1834, more than a year past. The Sultan remarked that it would then be necessary to refund a part of the duties which had been paid at Zanzibar since that time; nevertheless, since this was the opinion of Mr. Roberts, it should be in force from that date; adding, that it made no difference to him, because the customs at Zanzibar were farmed for 110,000 dollars a year to Banyans, who were aware, when making their bargain, that the treaty would take place, though they did not know at what time, and therefore had paid less, expecting the early ratification by the United States. This concession, which puts some hundreds of dollars into the pockets of the American merchants, by whom the trade is chiefly carried on, filled the measure of the Sultan's liberality; for I believe it is not customary to consider the provisions of treaties binding, until after the exchange of their ratification by the governments between which they are negotiated.

Coffee and sherbet were served as on former occasions; and we took our leave, deeply impressed with a sense of gratitude for the kind exertions made by His Highness in our behalf when in imminent peril, not only of shipwreck, but also of slavery and even cruel death, had the ship been entirely lost. We shall ever enter-

tain a lively recollection of his generous, benevolent, and noble conduct towards us upon this, as well as on all other occasions; and we most sincerely hope that the government of the United States will take into consideration the debt of gratitude we owe, and make a handsome and appropriate acknowledgment to "His Gracious Highness," at an early period.

Both Mr. Roberts and the Commodore embraced this last opportunity of repeating our thanks to His Highness, for his many attentions and acts of kindness, and we parted, filled with admiration of the many noble virtues which adorn the sovereign of Muscat.

The Governor of Muscat, Syed bin Calfaun bin Ahamed was present, and left the palace with us. On our return to the house of Captain Calfaun, Mr. Roberts wrote at the request of the Sultan the following letters:

"To Masters and Supercargoes of American vessels at Zanzibar or other ports within the dominions of His Highness the Sultan of Muscat.

Muscat, 10th October, 1835.

Gentlemen,

The commercial treaty negotiated by me, on the part of the United States, with His Highness

Syed Syeed bin Sultan, the Sultan of Muscat, having been ratified and exchanged between the contracting parties, it is understood and agreed between His Highness and the United States that the said treaty went into effect on the 30th day of June, 1834, being the day on which it was ratified by the President and Senate of the United States. All vessels, therefore, which have paid any higher rate of duties than is set forth in the said treaty, or any charges subsequent to the said 30th day of June aforesaid, are entitled to be refunded by the collectors of the customs of the various ports of His Highness for such overcharge.

Your obedient servant,

EDMUND ROBERTS,

Special agent from the government of the United States to the Sultan of Muscat."

"To Captain Hassan bin Ibrahim.
Zanzibar.

Muscat, October 10th, 1835.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that the treaty contracted between His Highness the Sultan of Muscat and the government of the United States, went into full operation on the 30th day of June, 1834, being the day on which it was ratified on the part

of the President and Senate of the United States. All vessels or merchandise, therefore, which have paid subsequently to that period any higher rate of duties or charges than is set forth in the said treaty, a copy of which is placed in your hands by the Sultan, will be refunded by the collectors of the customs for any such overcharge. I have written at the request of the Sultan a letter similar to this, addressed to American Masters and Supercargoes, which will be forwarded to Zanzibar by the first conveyance.

Captain Hassan will please accept the good wishes of the undersigned for his health, happiness, and prosperity.

EDMUND ROBERTS."

"To American Masters and Supercargoes.

Muscat, October 10, 1835.

Gentlemen,

His Highness, Syed Syeed bin Sultan of Muscat, wishing to prevent any collision between the government of the United States and His Highness, has requested me to make known to all Masters and Supercargoes, belonging to vessels of the United States, that the port of Mombas in East Africa, being in a state of rebellion, is blockaded by His Highness's ships of war, and will so con-

tinue until it is again reduced to submission; and therefore no vessels will be permitted to enter the said port during the continuance of such blockade.

I have the honour to be,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

EDMUND ROBERTS,

Special Agent of the United States to the Sultan of Muscat."

After concluding these letters, we were informed that the Ouâli awaited to receive us. His house is a large one. Being led through a hall, where a crowd of servants salamed as we passed, we were ushered into a large room on the second floor, with a lofty ceiling and lighted by circular windows, glazed with panes of various colours. The floor was covered with fine Persian rugs, and the flat recesses, which we found in all the houses of Muscat, were ornamented with glass and French porcelain. In the centre of the room stood a table covered with a camel's hair shawl, and loaded with dishes of cucumbers, grapes, almonds, quinces from Gambroon, holwah, confections of several kinds, and large tumblers of sherbet. After partaking of this entertainment, coffee was served in enamelled cups of Persian manufacture, borne on stands of

cut glass. Our handkerchiefs were then sprinkled with orange-flower water, from an *arrosoir* of silver, and held over censers in which frankincense was burning.

The governor now conducted us to the house of his brother, where pretty nearly the same ceremonies were observed. The rooms, however, were more gaudy, being furnished with rich rugs, and small ottomans, each one covered by silk or satin of a different colour. The silver *arrosoir*, the censers, and even the enamelled cups of Persia, resembled those we had seen at the governor's so much, that it would have been difficult to distinguish one from the other. We took leave, and were accompanied to the boat by the governor and Captain Calfaun. There we shook hands; good wishes were mutually and heartily bestowed, and we parted.

It is a universal custom amongst the nations of Asia, to make gifts to each other on all occasions of friendly intercourse; and in negotiating treaties, the nature and value of the presents is always a point of grave consideration between the contracting agents. In conformity with this usage, a variety of articles was presented to the Sultan by the United States, amongst which were a sword and attagan, with gold scabbards, and mountings, Tanner's map of the United States, an American

flag, a set of American coins, several rifles, a number of cut-glass lamps, a quantity of American nankin, known as Forsyth's nankin, &c.

TREATY OF AMITY AND COMMERCE

BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AND HIS MAJESTY SYED SYEED BIN SULTAN OF MUSCAT AND HIS DEPENDENCIES.

ART. I. There shall be a perpetual peace between the United States of America and SYED SYEED bin SULTAN and his dependencies.

ART. II. The citizens of the United States shall have free liberty to enter the ports of his majesty, Syed Syeed bin Sultan, with their cargoes, of whatever kind the said cargoes may consist, and they shall have liberty to sell the same to any of the subjects of the Sultan, or others who may wish to buy the same, or to barter the same for any produce or manufactures of the kingdom, or other articles that may be found there. No price shall be fixed by the Sultan or his officers, on the articles to be sold by the merchants of the United States, or the merchandise they may wish to buy, but the trade shall be free on both sides, to sell, or buy, or exchange on the terms and for the prices the owners may think fit; and whenever

the said citizens of the United States may think fit to depart, they shall be at liberty so to do; and if any officer of the Sultan shall contravene this article, he shall be severely punished. It is understood and agreed, however, that the articles of muskets, powder, and ball can only be sold to the government, in the island of Zanzibar; but in all other ports of the Sultan, the said munitions of war may be freely sold without any restrictions whatever to the highest bidder.

ART. III. Vessels of the United States, entering any port within the Sultan's dominions, shall pay no more than five per cent. duties on the cargo landed, and this shall be in full consideration of all import and export duties, tonnage, licence to trade, pilotage, anchorage, or any other charge whatever. Nor shall any charge whatever be paid on that part of the cargo which may remain on board unsold and re-exported. Nor shall any charge whatever be made on any vessel of the United States, which may enter any of the ports of his majesty, for the purpose of refitting, or for refreshments, or to inquire the state of the market.

ART. IV. The American citizen shall pay no other deputies on export or import, tonnage, licence to trade, or other charge whatever, than the nation most favoured shall pay.

ART. V. If any vessel of the United States

shall suffer shipwreck on any part of the Sultan's dominions, the persons escaping from the wreck shall be taken care of, and hospitably entertained at the expense of the Sultan, until they shall find an opportunity to be returned to their country (for the Sultan can never receive any remuneration whatever for rendering succour to the distressed); and the property saved from such wreck shall be carefully preserved and delivered to the owner, or the Consul of the United States, or to any authorized agent.

ART. VI. The citizens of the United States, resorting to the ports of the Sultan, for the purpose of trade, shall have leave to land and reside in the said ports without paying any tax or imposition whatever for such liberty, other than the general duties on import, which the most favoured nation shall pay.

ART. VII. If any citizens of the United States, or their property, shall be taken by pirates, and brought within the dominions of the Sultan, the persons shall be set at liberty, and the property restored to the owner, if he is present, or to the American Consul, or to any other authorized agent.

ART. VIII. Vessels belonging to the subjects of the Sultan which may resort to any port in the

United States, shall pay no other or higher rate of duties, or other charges than the nation the most favoured shall pay.

ART. IX. The President of the United States may appoint consuls to reside in the ports of the Sultan, where the principal commerce shall be carried on, which consuls shall be the exclusive judges of all disputes or suits, wherein American citizens shall be engaged with each other. They shall have the power to receive the property of any American citizen dying within the kingdom, and to send the same to his heirs, first paying all his debts, due to the subjects of the Sultan. The said consuls shall not be arrested, nor shall their property be seized, nor shall any of their household be arrested, but their persons and property shall be inviolate. Should any consul, however, commit any offence against the laws of the kingdom, complaint shall be made to the President, who will immediately displace him.

Concluded, signed, and sealed, at the Royal Palace in the City of Muscat, in the Kingdom of Aman, the twenty-first day of September, in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three of the Christian era, and the fifty-seventh year of the Independence of the United States of America, corresponding with the sixth day of the Moon,

called 'Jamada Alawel,' in the year of Al Hajra (Hegira), one thousand two hundred and forty-nine."

The ratification of the above Treaty, on the part of the United States, bears date June 30th, 1834. The following certificate is appended to the copy of the Treaty, in the possession of the State Department.

"This is to certify, that on the thirtieth day of September, Anno Domini, one thousand, eight hundred and thirty-five, corresponding to the sixth day of the Moon, called 'Jamada Althani,' in the year of Al Hajra, one thousand two hundred and fifty-one, EDMUND ROBERTS, a special agent of the United States of America, delivered and exchanged a ratified copy of a treaty, signed at Muscat, in the kingdom of Aman, on the twenty-first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three of the Christian era, corresponding to the sixth day of the Moon, called 'Jamada Alawel,' in the year of Al Hajra, one thousand two hundred and forty-nine.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, at Muscat aforesaid, on the sixth day of the Moon, called 'Jamada Althani,' in the year Al Hajra, one thousand two hundred and fifty-one, corresponding to the thirtieth day of

September, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five of the Christian era.

SYED SYEED BIN SULTAN."

The above Treaty is written upon parchment in the Arabic and English languages; its provisions are binding from the date of its ratification by the government of the United States.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

CHAPTER X.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

October, 1835.

JUST as the sun set, on the 10th of October, we fired a farewell salute, and bade farewell to the barren rocks of Oman, with a gentle land-breeze, anxious to be far away from its "green waters," beneath a less ardent sky. Our passage was marked by light airs, calms, and sultry weather. On several occasions while crossing the Arabian sea, we remarked the phosphorescence of its waters at night; and when about two hundred miles to the southward of the classic Indus, we were visited by several beautiful land-birds. In the sultry calm, which generally prevailed about mid-day, we saw a number of yellow water-snakes, marked by bright black bands, floating lazily upon the mirror-like bosom of the sea: and, on two or three nights we saw Halley's comet, which had been so long anticipated by astronomers.

On the evening of the 22nd, we descried the lighthouse of Bombay, and after firing in vain for a pilot, dropped anchor in sight of a large fleet of fishing-boats. Early on the following morning, we were again under way; a pilot boarded us, and about midday the ship was fast to the moorings assigned to her. We had the pleasure to find the Enterprise had been waiting our arrival several days; and the officers of the two vessels allowed but little time to elapse before they met.

It has been truly said by Captain Basil Hall,* that "Of all places in the noble range of countries so happily called the Eastern World, from the pitch of the Cape (of Good Hope) to the Islands of Japan, from Bengal to Batavia, nearly every hole and corner I have visited in the course of my peregrinations, there are few which can compare with Bombay. If, indeed, I were consulted by any one who wished as expeditiously and economically as possible to see all that was essentially characteristic of the oriental world, I would say without hesitation, 'Take a run to Bombay; remain there a week or two; and having also visited the scenes in the immediate neighbourhood, Elephanta, Carli, and Poonah, you will have examined good specimens of most things that are curious or interesting in the East.'"

* In his amusing "Fragments of Voyages and Travels."

The harbour of Bombay is formed by a number of islands situated in the vicinity of the main, which shut in a beautiful sheet of water of several miles in extent. The land is generally not very high, and the island of Bombay itself, though studded with some few hills, is low and marshy. There is a sufficient depth of water for the largest ships, and a tide that rises and falls seventeen feet.

From the anchorage there is nothing striking, either in the appearance of Bombay or of the harbour, except its extent; and after reading the paragraph quoted above, I felt a very considerable degree of disappointment on observing nothing but an extensive fortress of no great height, built of hewn stone and darkened by time; nothing appearing above it except one needle-like spire of a presbyterian church. With what degree of allowance the impressions conveyed by that paragraph are to be received in relation to the scenes on shore, is a matter we may not at present decide; yet, we certainly did not anticipate much from the picture after a glimpse of its setting. Perhaps the warm colours in which travellers so commonly draw pictures of places they visit, too readily fire the imagination, warmed by the anticipation of seeing new countries, and betray the judgment into too exalted notions; thus bringing

disappointment upon the visitor and discredit upon the traveller, whose description he may have read, without however the traveller being really to blame.

About five o'clock in the afternoon, when the sun's rays had become less intense, we pulled for the shore, and made our way to the "new bunder.' A crowd of smallcraft here rode at anchor; in their construction resembling the däus of East Africa and Arabia. Their beaks and stems are high, their masts rake forward, and every one had a square box, or a platform slung over the side amidships, on which might be seen a half-naked Hindoo, performing ablution or other personal service. A most common sight on board these craft about this hour, was that of a knot of half-naked sailors, intently engaged in a minute and mutual inspection of heads; but they never would be taken on this account for phrenologists. These vessels were from Goa and other places on the Hindoostànee coast. The numerous boats plying to and fro, their hulls shaped like a half melon, carried latine sails, which appeared to us very large, until we observed they make up in size what they want in density or closeness of texture.

Scarcely had our feet touched the inclined plane or slip of stone, terminating the long mole, called

the "new bunder," before half a dozen palanquins were offered to our acceptance, the bearers importuning us, much after the fashion of porters and hackney-coachmen on the arrival of a steamer at the wharfs of New York or Philadelphia.*

The evening being pleasant, we preferred walking; besides, I felt, I must confess, a repugnance to be carried about on the shoulders of men; a prejudice I did not entirely get rid of while at Bombay. As we pursued our walk along the bunder, we saw numerous equipages, and noticed a small house for the accommodation of custom-house officers on the look-out for contraband goods. It was a novel sight to see kummerbanded Hindoos, turbaned Banyans, and lofty-capped Parsees in white, sitting in English-built buggies, driving active

* A palanquin is an oblong box, seven feet long, two and a half wide and four high, having sliding doors or blinds on either side, by which the passenger is admitted, and which may be left open or closed at his pleasure. The interior is lined with calico and trimmed with silk curtains; a thin mattress or cushion covers the floor, on which he reclines: at the head there is a pillow, and at the foot a shelf for the accommodation of hat, &c., and a round pillow to place beneath the hams. A thick pole, about five feet long, secured by iron stanchions, projects from each end: by means of these the carriage is borne on the shoulders of four bearers, of brawny frames, who, with the exception of a turban and kummerband, or cloth tied about the loins, go naked; they travel as fast as a horse ordinarily trots; the motion is tremulous and wearying, until one becomes accustomed to it.

horses, having a Hindoo in a white costume running alongside with a hand on the shaft, or just ahead, ever and anon crying out, "Paish," to warn foot-passengers out of the way. Buggies, phaetons, stanhopes, and palanquins, were passing in and out of the castle as we entered it. The castle or fortress has a double ditch or fosse, and two walls; the entrance, therefore, is over two drawbridges, and through two gates, at both of which English sentinels are posted, who are particular in giving the appropriate military salutes to passing officers.

The night was held as a festival, in celebration of the Hindoo new year. About seven o'clock, we strolled through several streets to the bazaar, which was crowded with people from all parts of the East. The whole place was brilliant with lamps of cocoanut-oil, generally constituted of a tumbler half full of water with the oil floating thereon, suspended in a glass globe. Nothing can be more amusing to a stranger than this scene. The illumination was brilliant and the crowd great. Here were stalls filled with tobacco and areca-nuts, which the shopmen were cutting with shears into small pieces; next, a tippling-shop where arrack was sold, conspicuous in the bright lamp-light, by the red colour of the barrels; and then perhaps a stall filled with confections. In the crowd were

numerous children, borne on the arms of their attendants, decorated with tinsel and silk skull-caps of various colours; and, from the dark pencilling of the eyelids with antimony or soot, looking grotesquely enough. Presently we halted in a crowd, gazing at a huge mask in a Chinaman's shop, which was so contrived as to open and shut the eyes and mouth in continuous succession. All seemed to be a dumb show; no one spoke above his breath; there was no hum of human voices, such as would arise from a like moving mass of heterogeneous human beings in any part of the Christian world.

We strolled about for an hour, elbowing our way first to one side and then to the other, at each moment beholding something novel. Fatigued at last by our wanderings, we turned our steps to the new bunder and embarked.

The next day I employed, as "dubash," a Parsee of polite exterior, and accompanied him to examine several houses which were to let, with the view of establishing on shore as many as could not be otherwise accommodated, while the ship should be in dry dock undergoing repair. I had scarcely landed, before I was in a palanquin, accompanied by a Hindoo, who bore a Chinese umbrella, to protect me from the sun wherever I might go. This functionary, who is termed a

"Mussòl," I found on many occasions to be a very useful *attaché*. My Parsee dubash carried his own parasol, and walked near the palanquin, pointing out every thing we passed. After looking at several establishments, I found one in "Rampart Row" that suited us. The dubash was left to make the necessary arrangements, and on the following day, at five o'clock P. M., according to promise, we found our house furnished, supplied with servants, and dinner on the table.

One cannot easily conceive the mode of living in Bombay. The dubash was the right-hand man —the *fac-totum*, who supplied every thing we desired. Our little establishment required a butler or steward, whose business was to take care of the pantry and table: he was a Parsee, and on account of his religion, would not meddle with fire, nor drink out of any thing belonging to us; his own cup, which was of a sort of brass, he did not touch with his lips, but when he drank, held back his head and poured into his wide open mouth a stream of water. The cook was a half-caste Portuguese, and, though there was a cistern of fine water at hand, he required a man who was of the Parboo caste to draw it for him, besides a Hindoo to perform the duties of a scullion and keep the glass lamps in order. Fuel was supplied by women; and two came every day to sweep the

street before the door, and to remove all immundicities from the premises. Besides these menials, each one of us had his mussòl and palanquin-bearers, as occasion required.

The ship was docked, and the injury she had sustained was found to be so extensive, that it was necessary to put on a new false keel, and calk and copper the bottom, for which every facility was kindly offered by the officers of the Honourable East India Company. The dock-yard is extensive, and contains all the necessary appliances for repairing ships. There are two fine docks, each capacious enough to contain three vessels at the same time; but, owing to the bar at their entrance, not capable of receiving the largest size ships of war, without the laborious and tedious process of buoying them over the bar, by the aid of camels and casks. Bombay has many claims to celebrity for her ship-building and naval arsenal. The builders and mechanics are generally Parsees, who are said to be assiduous and skilful; but, owing to their peculiar manner of working, do not accomplish in the same space of time so much as Europeans usually do. The feet are as much employed as the hands; and the carpenter sits upon the ground, holding the plank or wood, upon which he is at work, between his feet, while the hands

manœuvre the plane or saw as occasion may suggest.

Having taken proper precautions against musquitoes, the tormenting little bores of humanity in the East, we slept soundly in our new lodgings, and the next day set about seeking information relative to the place of our sojourn; but, never in the whole course of our wanderings, in different parts of the world, have we found it more difficult to obtain local knowledge. Those persons who, we presumed, possessed information of the kind we sought, either had it not or were not free to communicate it; and many of those to whom we were so bold as to address questions, either looked puzzled, or gave indefinite and evasive answers. We were happy, however, in being very kindly and very hospitably entertained, but do not think it becoming to individualize, by making public acknowledgments for private courtesies.

The periodical press of Bombay affords little matter of general interest. The "Bombay Directory," which is irregularly published, contains an almanack and the official registers, and some of the laws relating to *the* Company. "The Oriental Christian Spectator," published monthly at the "American Mission Press," is interesting to the friends of the missionary cause, in all parts of the

world. The "Bombay Government Gazette" appears weekly, on a sheet of foolscap size; its columns are filled with notices and proclamations, in the English, Hindoostânee and Mahratta languages. The "Bombay Gazette" and the "Bombay Courier," are published twice in the week, and are double the size of the last. Then, there is the "Price Current," and a weekly paper, entitled "Bombay Hurkaru and Vurtuman," edited by a Parsee, in the Hindoostânee language.

The "Bombay Gazette" for October 24, 1835, contained the following polite notice of the arrival of the Peacock, which may be interesting to Americans, as it is in a slight degree indicative of the notions entertained of them by Englishmen generally, though not universally.

"The arrival of the American ship of war in this port reminds us of some rumours which were afloat last season, regarding the object of American ships of war in the Indian seas, and particularly, of their making Muscat their chief destination. The burden of those rumours was that the Americans were wishful to establish a factory at Muscat, and had applied to the Imaum for a licence for that purpose. It was even said, that their application was in so far successful, until a remonstrance on the subject had been forwarded to the Imaum by the Admiral. Whether Jonathan's views are to

be directed to the same purpose on this present occasion, we have no means of ascertaining; although, from his known perseverance, we should not be surprised to find the affirmative to be the fact."

The preceding pages of this Work show, pretty clearly, what weight the Admiral's remonstrance had with the Sultan of Muscat, and will explain "the object of American ships of war in the Indian seas," should the volume by any chance fall in his way.

I am not surprised that the above writer should so far mistake the policy of the government of the United States as to imagine that it was desirous of establishing factories abroad. I have seen this notion alluded to, and expressed by several English writers, whom we should have supposed better informed in the matter. As an instance of the prevalence of this notion, I may be excused for adding the following passage, quoted by Stephen Kay.* "Should this bay (Delagoa) fall into the possession either of the Americans, the French, or the Russians, it would be most ruinous, not only to the Cape colony, but to our East India possessions and commerce, either in peace or war; and in war, as being one of the finest ports in the

* In his interesting "Travels and Researches in Caffraria," before quoted, from the "South African Quarterly Journal" for 1830.

world, whence inimical enterprises might issue at pleasure."

Those gentlemen may be assured that they have nothing to apprehend from the Americans, on the score of foreign factories and colonies, at least for the present: as they are entirely opposed, both in principle and practice, to the system of monopolies, their motto, for centuries to come, is likely to be

"FREE TRADE, AND SAILORS' RIGHTS."

CHAPTER XI.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

November, 1835.

THE small island of Bombay, situated on the Malabar coast, in latitude 18° 56′ north, and longitude 72° 57′ east, being about ten miles in length, and three in breadth, gives its name to the whole presidency of Bombay. It is separated from the Island of Salsette, on the north, by a narrow strait half a mile wide, called the river Mahim, which is crossed by a causeway or viaduct, which connects the two islands. Bombay castle, which stands on the southern end of the island, is eight or ten miles distant from the main land. The island is generally low and level, and is traversed by fine Macadamized roads. The soil is fertile during a great part of the year, but being frequently flooded in the rainy season, the climate is unhealthy: the most prevailing diseases are inter-

mittent and typhoid fevers and dysentery. For a long time after it was first visited by Europeans it was regarded with horror; few persons had courage to reside where the climate was so fatal, that it was a proverbial saying, "The life of man was equal in duration to that of two monsoons." When first taken possession of, the fields were overgrown with bamboos and palms, and were manured by decayed fish; and marshes and pools infected the atmosphere with their exhalations. These destructive miasms would have driven the English away, had it not been that the island has the best harbour in all Hindoostàn; the only one, except that of Goa, capable of admitting ships of the line. By opening and draining the country, however, the climate was deprived, in a very great degree, if not entirely, of its insalubrious qualities. At the present time, instead of marshes and pools, the island presents the aspect of an extensive and well-cultivated garden.

There are few springs on the island. Fresh water is supplied from large cisterns or tanks, which are filled by the rains; but it is not considered wholesome, nor does it preserve well at sea; therefore, vessels carrying passengers usually call at Ceylon, in their way to Europe for this important article. A singular disease is said to arise from the use of Bombay water; an insect, or

worm, is conveyed from it into the system, which after a time makes its appearance upon the surface of the body, in a vesicle, frequently as large as half a hen's egg. When this vesicle is opened, the extremity of a white thread-like worm is perceived, surrounded by a gelatinous fluid. To remove the disease, the end of the animal is seized, and gradually wound on a dossil of cotton-wool, a few turns being taken daily until the whole is extracted. It is necessary to proceed thus cautiously; for if the animal be broken, it retires to make its appearance at some other point, when the same steps must be taken to eradicate it. The animal occasionally attains several feet in length, and it causes severe pain to the patient; a servant on board suffered many weeks from one, which first made its appearance in the calf of the leg.

The walls of Bombay are about three miles in circumference. The streets are Macadamized, and cross at irregular angles. The houses are lofty, many being five or six stories high; and they are built generally in the Portuguese style. The town contains one indifferent inn, several churches, two circulating libraries, a company library, which is a branch of the Asiatic library, and a reading-room. The public buildings are the Town Hall and Mint; the former has a pretty

portico, which is disfigured by a great flight of steps; it stands on one side of an open square, in the centre of which there is a monument and cenotaph, in commemoration of Lord Cornwallis, which receives votive offerings, in the form of garlands and flowers, such as are given to the deities of the Hindoo system of worship. The theatre has been recently disposed of, and converted to other purposes.

The population of the island has been variously estimated; but in the most recent report we find it set down at 230,000 souls, who occupy 20,786 dwellings, grouped into the several towns designated Bombay Castle, Dungaree, Mahim, Byculah, and Colabah. But the following census of 1828, given in the Asiatic Journal for March, 1829, will give, probably, a better idea of the varieties of the human race living on the island of Bombay.

CENSUS OF THE ISLAND OF BOMBAY.

English	938	Portuguese	8020
Parsees	10,738	Jews	1270
Armenians	39	Moors	25,920
Hindoos	82,592	Mabars	3005
Chinese	48	Military	10,000

Floating population, 20,195.

To this is added an Anglo-Asiatic population of pure European descent, estimated at 5000. Including English and Portuguese there are no less

than nineteen different languages spoken upon this piece of land, which contains little more than eighteen square miles.

Bombay is the centre of the trade of Western India, and is an entrepôt for the countries bordering the Red Sea, the East coast of Africa, Arabia, the Persian Gulf, a large part of the Indian Archipelago and China. European and American vessels therefore find cargoes here from the greater part of India, which consist of drugs, spices of various kinds, Batavia and Goa arrack, Cashmere shawls, cornelians, agates, cotton-wool, &c., for which the English "Company ships" and "free-traders" exchange cotton and other European manufactures. The amount of cotton imported into Great Britain from all India in 1823, was 180,233,795 pounds' weight. The export from Bombay from the 1st of January to the 23rd of October, 1835, was 66,871 candies of 784 lbs. each; equal to 52,426,664 pounds. Of this 41,100 candies went to Great Britain, 24,565 to China, and 1206 to France. Perhaps it will not be exceeding the truth to estimate the export of cotton-wool at 75,000 candies a year.

The chief trade with China is in sandal-wood, cotton-wool and sharks' fins, for which teas and Chinese manufactures are returned. Many fine ships employed in this trade, are owned by

Parsees and native merchants. The extent of the English trade is very great, but I have no definite data in relation to it.

The trade between Bombay and the United States does not exceed at present six or eight vessels a year. They carry out a few articles of provisions, tobacco, &c., their masters or supercargoes being furnished with letters of credit, which authorize them to draw bills on London for the amount of funds they may require. They purchase drugs, elephants' teeth, dried fruits, &c., which find their way hither in native vessels from the various countries before mentioned. Large quantities of copal are carried to the United States, where it is manufactured and again returned in the form of copal varnish and sold at a large advance.

The rate of exchange in November, 1835, for bills on London at six months sight, was two shillings for each rupee, or ten rupees to the pound sterling, dollars at that time being worth two and a quarter rupees each.

Accounts are kept by merchants in rupees, quarters, and raes; but the Government keeps its accounts in rupees, annas, and pice. The coins now in circulation, issued from the mint at Bombay, are the whole, half, and a quarter rupee of silver, and the half and quarter anna and pice of

copper. The relative value of these coins is as, follows:

5 Raes (an imaginary coin)	make	1 Pice
5 Pice		1 Anna
16 Annas or 80 pice		1 Rupee
100 Reas		1 Quarter Rupee
400 Reas or 4 quarters		1 Rupee

There is no gold coinage in circulation.

There is a post-office, and a mail carried over the greater part of India; and recently mails have been sent to Europe in a steamer, up the Red Sea to Suez, and thence by way of the Mediterranean. Should this be continued, which is doubtful, it will be the means of drawing India much nearer to Europe; the average passage from England to Bombay, by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, is 121 days, but by the new route it may be reduced to forty-five.*

* "The government of Bombay and its dependencies is by law vested in a Governor and three Counsellors, who are, in respect to the native powers, to levying war, making peace, collecting and applying revenues, levying and employing forces, or other matters of civil or military government, under the control of the Government-general of Bengal; and are, in all cases whatever, to obey their orders, unless the Court of Directors shall have sent any orders repugnant thereto, not known to the Government-general, of which, in that case, they are to give the Government-general immediate advice. The Court of Directors appoint the Governor and members of the Council, and likewise the Commander-in-chief of the forces: the latter is not, *ex officio*, to be of the Council, but is not

The Island of Bombay was formerly under the Mogul dominion, but ceded to the Portuguese in 1530, by whom a fort was erected on the south-east extremity of the island, its fine harbour indicating it as a desirable place for establishing a factory. In 1661, the island was ceded by Portugal to Great Britain as a portion of the Infanta Catherine's fortune on her marriage with Charles II.

The mortality of the King's troops was so great, and there being no advantage derived by the crown from the possession of Bombay, the expenditure being greater than the receipts, His Majesty in 1668 transferred the Island to the Honourable East India Company, in free and common soccage

disqualified from being so, if the Court of Directors shall think fit to appoint him; and, when a member of the Council, he takes precedence of the other Counsellors. The civil members are to be appointed from the list of civil servants, who have resided twelve years in the service of India. The method of conducting business at the Council board is as follows:—Matters propounded by the President are first proceeded upon: he may adjourn the discussion of questions put by other members of Council, but not more than twice. All orders are expressed as made by the Governor in Council. The Governor has power to act contrary to the opinions of the other members of the Council, taking upon himself the whole responsibility. On such extraordinary occasions, the Governor and Counsellors are to communicate to each other their opinions and reasons by minutes in writing, and to meet a second time; if both retain their first opinions, the minutes are entered on the consultations, and the orders of the Governor are to be valid, and put in execution."—*Milburn's Oriental Commerce.*

as the manor of East Greenwich, for which the East India Company became bound to pay the annual rent of 10*l.* in gold, on the 30th September each year. In 1681, Bombay was a dependency of Surat; but in 1683, it was erected into a Presidency, and in 1686, became the head station of the Company, on the western side of India. Until the beginning of the eighteenth century, the settlement of Bombay languished, in consequence of the ravages of the plague and other causes, which induced the Mogul's admiral to invest it, in 1668, by whom it was very closely pressed, Mahim, Mazagon and Sion being captured, and the governor and garrison besieged in the fort. Submission being made to Aurengzebe, he withdrew his forces from the settlement. In 1776, the Island of Salsette, 18 miles long and 14 broad, was obtained by cession from the celebrated intriguer Ragoba or Rogonath Rao, on condition of restoring him to the supreme power as Peishwa or head of the Mahratta confederacy.

On the downfal of the Mysore dynasty in the south of India, it was deemed necessary by the Marquis of Wellesley to crush the domineering power of the Mahrattas under Dowlut Rao Sindiah, Holkar, and the Rajah of Berar; and, in the war which followed, the battle of Assaye, 23rd of September, 1803, may be said to have given

supremacy to the British influence in the west of India. On the termination of hostilities in December, 1803, with Sindiah, the valuable districts of Broach (1600 square miles), in the province of Guzerat, having the Gulf of Cambay on the west, was ceded to the Bombay Presidency, as was also the strong fortress of Ahmednugger, in the province of Aurungabad, which had been previously captured by General Wellesley, in August, 1803, with some other places of minor importance. In 1816, Mandavie, the chief seaport of Cutch, latitude 22° 50′ north, longitude 69° 33′ east, together with Angar, were ceded by the governing power to the East India Company, and placed under the sway of the Bombay Presidency.

The ambitious and treacherous designs of the Peishwa in 1817, against the British, by whom he had been elevated to power and supported in his dominions so long, was the means of extending yet more the territories under the Bombay Presidency. The war waged by the Marquis of Hastings against the Mahrattas and Pindaries, settled the fate of western India, and in 1818 the northern and southern Concàn, 12,270 square miles; Kandeish, 12,430 square miles; Poonah, 20,870 square miles; Dharwar, 9950 square miles, and various territories, &c., in Guzerat, became the dominions

of the British in India; the whole of the Bombay Presidency now forming an area of 64,988 square miles, and a population of upwards of seven millions of souls.

The northern and southern Concàn, forming the more southern sea-coast territories of the Bombay Presidency, extend along shore from Dumaun to Malabar, about 220 miles by 35 miles inland, embracing an area of 12,270 square miles, and presenting a congeries of steep rocky mountains, rising in some places to the height of from 2000 to 4000 feet, as abrupt as a wall, while most part of the table-land, to the eastward, is of difficult if not of impracticable access for wheeled carriages. The Ghaut in general gradually declines towards the sea, possessing in some places fertile rice-tracts, irrigated by numerous mountain-streams. The coast is indented with small bays and shallow harbours or coves, with rocks, ravines, and chasms; the island of Bombay containing 18½ square miles, including Colabah and Old Woman's Island, being little more than a cluster, or double bank of once detached whinstone rocks, through which the sea and Goper river flowed, but of which, the retreating ocean, from the western side of India, has now permitted the consolidation into an islet, by means of two sand-belts at the northern and southern

extremity of each ledge of rocks; these natural causeways, now changing into rock, are rendered more secure by the construction of artificial dams, by which at spring tides the ingress of the sea is prevented. There are no rivers of magnitude on the Concàn coast. When ceded to the British in 1818, almost every hill had a fortification, and every rock of an inaccessible nature a fortress, all of which are now rapidly crumbling into decay.

The district of Surat, 1850 square miles; of Broach, 1600; of Ahmedabad, 4600; of Kaira, 1380 square miles, all in the province of Guzerat, cover an extensive portion of wild sea-coast, as well as hilly, jungly, and mountainous country, with many fertile tracts, cultivated and waste, watered by several noble rivers, such as the Nerbudda, Taptee, Mahy, Mehindry, and Sabernutty; but not available for commerce like the Ganges. The Bombay government possesses a political control in the rich mineral provinces of Cutch, a district abounding in coal and iron, and evidently indebted for its origin to a volcanic eruption at some remote period.

The north-west quarter of the ancient district of India, termed the Deccan, is under the administration of Bombay, and affords in its general features a complete resemblance to the European kingdom

of Hungary, and, like the latter, though of exceeding fertility in some places, yet in many parts, owing to the mountainous and rocky nature of the country, it is exceedingly barren.

The collectorates of Poonah and Ahmednugger embrace an area of 20,870 square miles, of an irregular country; elevated 2000 feet above the level of the sea, intersected by many rivers and streams, flowing through the most lovely valleys that the sun ever shone on, overtopped by hills 1000 feet high, of the trap formation, with the scarped summits peculiar to that species of mountain, and crowned by natural fortresses of a highly picturesque aspect.

Candeish, another British district in the Deccan, of 12,430 square miles in extent, is an extensive, fertile, and well-watered place; interspersed with low barren hills, at the base of which run numerous, ever-purling, limpid rivulets, flowing from the table-land into the Taptee: a large extent of country is still under jungle. The only remaining territories of the Bombay Presidency are the collectorates of Dharwar, Sattarah, and the southern Jagheers, containing 9950 square miles, situated in the south-west quarter of the Deccan. The western districts in the vicinity of the Ghauts are extremely rugged; the eastern tracts are less Alpine, afford-

ing more level country where the rocks, which in some places stud the surface, are buried in a rich black mould. The Ghauts along this district are not so much broken into masses, but present to the view continuous lines of mountainous forests; and along the course of the principal rivers, Keishna, Toombuddra, Beema, and Gutpurba, the country is exceedingly rich and picturesque.

It will be seen from the foregoing, that a large portion of the British dominions in the East is made up of the possessions of princes, who, either themselves or their descendants, now enjoy stipends paid to them out of the public revenues. These princes first became connected with the English by subsidiary alliances and ceded territories, in return for military protection—others lost their dominions by the chances of war, while some territories were taken under control from the absolute incapacity of the rulers, or their tyranny. The princes of the first and last classes are formally installed on the Musnud, allowed to exercise sovereignty over the tenants on their household lands —they are exempted from the jurisdiction of the British courts of law, have their own civil and military functionaries, with all the insignia of state, and a British Envoy usually resident at their court, whose duties chiefly relate to their pecuniary affairs, or the ceremonies of sovereignty. The

following is an abstract, in round numbers, of their stipends:

When granted.	Titles of Princes.	Stipend in Rupees.*
1803	Emperor of Delhi and Family,	15,00,000
1801	Soubahdar of the Carnatic,	11,65,400
——	Families of former Soubahdars,	9,00,000
1798	Rajah of Tanjore,	11,83,500
1770	Soubahdar of Bengal,	16,00,000
——	Families of former—ditto,	9,00,000
1795	Rajah of Benares,	1,43,000
1799	Family of Hyder Ally and Tippoo,	6,39,549
——	Rajahs of Malabar,	2,50,000
1818	Bajee Row,	8,00,000
1818	Chimnajee Appah,	2,00,000
	Vinaeck Row,	7,50,000
	Zoolfikur Ali,	4,00,000
	Himmut Bahudoor's descendants,	60,000
	Benaeck Row and Seeta Baee,	2,40,000
	Govind Row of Calpee,	1,00,000
	Nawab of Masulipatam,	50,000
	Total Rupees,	1,08,91,449

Nearly one-half of the East Indian territory is held by government in subsidiary alliances with the British Government, the general terms of the treaties with whom are, on the side of the English, protection against external enemies, and, on the other, a submission in all political relations with foreign states, to the arbitration and final adjudica-

* One hundred thousand make a *lac*, and the table is pointed in accordance with this mode of reckoning.

tion of the British Government. A specific force is furnished by the East India Company, and a territory equivalent to the maintenance of the troops ceded by the former. The subsidizing state is also bound to keep on foot a specific contingent force to act in subordinate co-operation with the subsidiary. The protecting power is not to interfere with the internal arrangements of the protected states; but, in cases of exigency, it reserves the right, in general, to assume the whole of the resources of the protected state. The subsidiary force is liable to be called out to protect the legal succession to power, but not to be employed between the head of the government and its zemindars, or chiefs.

The following is given as a list of the Princes, the military protection of whose territories is undertaken by the British Government:

Princes.	Their Capitals.	Ter. in sq. miles.
King of Oude	Lucknow	25,300
Soubahdar of the Deccan	Hydrabad	108,800
H. H. the Quikwar	Baroda	36,000
Sindia and others	Gualior	42,400
Holkar and others	Indore	17,600
Rajah of Nagpore	Nagpore	62,270
Ras of Cutch	Bhooj	6,100
Rajah of Mysore	Mysore	29,750
Rajah of Travancore	Travancore	9,400
Rajah of Cochin	Cochin	

Total population, 15,000,000.

Two of the foregoing (Oude and Mysore) can scarcely be styled stipendiary, the former being almost entirely dependent on the British Government, and the latter recently ordered under the direct management of the Madras Presidency, owing to long misgovernment. The charges include revenue collection, political, judicial, and police, maintenance of provincial battalions, customs, mint, &c. The balance remaining after these deductions, go to the purpose for which the territories were granted, — namely, the military protection of the government which assigned them.

Besides the foregoing governments, there are several minor principalities with whom engagements or treaties have been entered into, agreeably to the peculiar circumstances of each, but with general stipulations applicable to all; namely, that the protected state maintain no correspondence of a political tendency with foreign powers without the privity or consent of the India Government, to whom the adjustment of its political differences is to be referred: they are perfectly independent in their internal rule, but acknowledge the supremacy of the India Government, when the interest of both powers are concerned: the troops of the protected state act in the field in subordinate co-operation to the British forces, the latter being empowered to avail themselves of natural or other advantages, in the allied country,

against an enemy when necessary. No asylum for criminals or defaulters is to be afforded, but every facility given to effect their apprehension in the state. Europeans not to be employed without British permission. According to the resources of the protected state, a tribute is required, or a military contingent to be kept in readiness, or service to be rendered according to the means of the protected power. The states thus protected, but without subsidiary alliances, are, 1. Siccim and the Sikh and Hill states; 2. The Rajpoot states; 3. Jaut and other states on the right bank of the Jumna; 4. Boondelah states; 5. States in Malwa; 6. States in Guzerat; 7. States on the Malabar coast; and 8. The Burmese frontier.

States not under the British protection, are Scindia, the Rajah Dholapore, Barree, and Rajah Kera (formerly Ranee of Gohud), Rungeet Sing of Lahore, the Ameers of Scind, and the Rajah of Nepaul.

The British Feudatory Chiefs, so far differ from the former class, that while with the protected chiefs treaties had been concluded as independent powers, the allegiance of the feudatory chiefs had been transferred to Great Britain by their feudal superiors, or by the event of war. In most cases the land which they held as a life tenure, has been converted by the India Government into a perpetuity, and the chiefs are permitted a supreme

control on their own lands. Among the number of these chiefs may be mentioned the Putwardhun family, of which there are nine chiefs, the Soubahdar of Jansi, chief of Jaloun and Calpee, family of Angria (the Mahratta pirate), numerous tributaries in Kattywar and in Guzerat, the Rajahs of Shorapoor and Gudwal, the Seedee of Jinjeera and other Abyssinian chiefs. Independently of these states the East India Company's Government have treaties with other surrounding nations; viz., with Persia the Company are in alliance, and have a resident at the Court of the Shah. With Cochin-China, Siam, Caubul, Nepaul, and Ava, the intercourse of the Company is principally of a commercial nature, but they have residents stationed at Nepaul and Ava; with the Sultan of Muscat, and with other chiefs on the western shores of the Persian Gulf, the Company have treaties for commercial purposes, and with a view to the suppression of the Slave-trade, and of piracy in the Gulf. In order to secure the fulfilment of these treaties, political agents have been appointed by the Company on the shores of the Persian and Arabian Gulfs.

Before closing the subject, it may be desirable to mention an independent chief of great talent, wealth, and power, with whom the British Government is on terms of friendly alliance; I allude to Runjeet, or Ranajit Sing, whose country includes

not only what is called the Punjaub, and the whole of the lovely and important valley of Cashmere, but also considerable tracts of territory beyond the Indus, from Tatta in the south, to Thibet on the north, and from Caubul on the west to beyond the Sutlej on the east. This formidable potentate possesses an army of 6000 regular cavalry, 43,800 irregular horse, 23,000 infantry, organized and commanded by Frenchmen, several excellent brigades of horse-artillery, 58 guns, and of foot-artillery 142; 9 mortars; 305 swivel guns on camels; 108 guns in different forts; an immense arsenal at Amritsir, and a vast treasury (his annual revenue in rupees 18,000,000) at Govind Garrow.*

Census of the Bombay Presidency.†

	Collectorates.	Square Miles.	No. of Villages.	Houses.	Population.
	Bombay,	18	——	20,786	230,000
Deccan.	Poonah,	8281	1897	114,887	558,313
	Ahmednugger,	9919	2465	136,273	666,376
	Khandeish,	12,527	2738	120,822	478,457
	Darwar,	9122	2491	187,222	838,575
	S. Jagheerdars,	2978	917	——	778,183
	Sattara, do.	6169	1703	——	736,284
	Concan, S.	6770	2240	——	656,857
	Concan, N.	5500	——	——	387,264
	Surat, &c.	1449	655	108,150	454,431
	Broach,	1357	400	55,549	239,527
	Ahmedabad,	4072	728	175,926	528,073
	Kaira,	1827	579	127,201	484,735
	Total population of the Bombay Presidency . .				7,037,075

* The New Bombay Directory, for 1836.

† From a Table of Statistics of the Deccan by Lieutenant Colonel Sykes, and other documents laid before Parliament.

In the Deccan, which includes an area of 48,987 square miles, and a population of 3,285,985, the average number of mouths to the square mile is 67.08, and the proportion of males to females about 100 to 86; the Mussulmans form only from 6 to 8 per cent. of the whole population, the Mahrattas from 60 to 70 per cent., the Brahmins from 5 to 10 per cent., the Rajpoots from 3 to 6 per cent., and out-castes, &c., from 9 to 10 per cent.*

The Government of the Bombay Presidency, and of British India in general, it is asserted, is administered with benevolent mildness and equal justice; and the native subjects enjoy greater security in their property and citizen rights and privileges than they did previously to the conquest. In the present day there are few who have reason to complain of the severity of the Government, whatever may be their treatment by private British residents. Various evidence may be gathered from the "Asiatic Journal" that the English adventurers in India, who have embarked upon their own resources, are not all members of the moral and respectable classes which distinguish their mother-land. They are complained of as rapacious, cruel, and insubordinate, particularly in those parts of country wherein indigo is cultivated. Indeed, were we to look at those districts alone,

* The New Bombay Directory, for 1836.

we might question whether the condition of the mass of the population has been improved by the change of rulers; the yoke of Britain here bears almost as heavily as that of their former princes. It must be borne in mind that the natives, however capable they may be, are not eligible to any very important office under the Government. In fact, the best educated and the most influential amongst them are merely used as convenient instruments to collect revenue for the British; particularly in those provinces which are tributary to the Government.

We might ask whether it would not be sound policy, as well as justice, to make the natives feel it to be their interest to support the Government, and to teach them, that upon its stability must depend their hopes and fortunes. "I cannot comprehend how giving men those interests in the state, without which no state can have any real value in their eyes, can increase their wish, any more than their power, to destroy it. I have heard of common sailors making off with the ship and cargo, but never of the proprietor joining in such an act. I never heard even of an Irish gentleman robbing himself and running away."*

The facts connected with the rise and progress

* Curran.

of the British dominion in the East must fill with admiration those who will contemplate them. From a Charter of exclusive trade, first given in the year 1600, to a few "Merchant traders," which was renewed from time to time, an empire of almost indefinite extent has arisen, in which, with great reason the English glory not a little. Of the wrongs and insults heaped upon the Asiatics by the British, in their many conquests; of the cunning policy they pursued, and of the many instances of treachery practised by them, it is not our purpose to speak. The ends may justify the means; or, we may be satisfied by being told that necessity was on all occasions the reason for culpable acts, though an elegant writer assures us that *necessity* is urged as the excuse and apology of tyrants for their vilest deeds. Let them boast, with the Marquis of Hastings, that "The influence and authority of the British nation extend from Ceylon to the mountains which border upon China, and from the confines of Ava to those of Persia, over ninety millions of subjects."* In the New World we envy them not their power nor possessions in the East. On the contrary, we wish them success in teaching the creed of political liberty to the Oriental world, equal to that which

* Crawfurd's Embassy to Siam and Cochin-China.

crowned their efforts in the West. May few centuries roll away, before knowledge and Christianity elevate the debased Asiatics to the exalted level of their British rulers, and enable them to enjoy rational liberty, without subsidizing foreign troops to protect them from themselves!* The dominion of the British in India may be contemplated in the light of a political mission, sent with the benevolent purpose of disseminating true knowledge, and of teaching how men may enjoy most freedom at the least cost of feeling and treasure. To this it will come in the end; and then may England be as proud of this child as she now ought to be of the United States, the most precocious of her offspring. Let a free and well-conducted press pour forth its fertilizing streams of knowledge upon the fallow mind of the vast multitude, and they will acquire that love of free agency which God has planted in the human heart, and soon rally round a flag that promises to lead them to independence of the foreign yoke which now represses their best energies. The time may come, however distant it may now appear, when both insular and continental India will be free and independent; but that time cannot arrive until the mysterious and superstitious rites of the Boudhist, or Hindoo and

* See Sir John Malcolm's Political History of India.

Mohammedan creeds shall have faded away before the lights of Christianity and true knowledge. Christian missionaries are sowing now the seed which will produce a harvest of worldly freedom, if not "crowns of glory and mansions in the sky."

Several circumstances are tending to the amelioration of India. Education is as freely and as extensively imparted to the people as possible; but the country is drained, or rather being drained of money constantly, by those who accumulate wealth here to spend in England, which will lead the Company to give up their Charter, and it will be found that the dominion of India will not be worth the cost of preserving. It is beyond our means to estimate the amount of money annually sent from India to England, to pay the numerous pensions and the allotments of those in active service, for the support of their families at home. The country must feel effects similar to those experienced under the absentee system in Ireland; and it can be no pleasing reflection to philanthropic England to think that the country containing 100,000,000 of inhabitants is poorer this day, than it was before she swayed its destinies.

CHAPTER XII.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

November, 1835.

On the 1st day of November, being Sunday, we visited St. Thomas's church. It contains within its walls some pretty monuments, erected to the memories of individuals who have ended their days in India. Lines of punkas or great fans, suspended from the ceiling, were moving to and fro to cool the worshipful and worshipping congregation, who sat in ornamented and cushioned pews; entirely forgetting we thought that commandment which inculcates keeping holy the sabbath-day. Hindoos were on the outside of the temple, pulling cords, which, passing through the walls, are attached to the punkas, and thus out of sight, managed to keep up a circulation of air. This is certainly a luxury at prayer; but does it square with keeping holy the sabbath-day, in which "thou shalt do no man-

ner of work; thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant nor thy maid-servant, thy cattle nor the stranger that is within thy gates." How can we expect Hindoos or others to abandon the creeds of their fathers, to embrace that of Christianity, while they see nominal Christians performing merely the ceremonies of the religion which they urge upon them, and at the same time, even in the very temple, disregarding one of its chief precepts. These poor Hindoos cannot be so low in intellect as to be uninfluenced by example.

To use a technical phrase, there is "quite a revival" in religious matters at Bombay; religion, morality, and temperance are the order of the day; and if their precepts be observed, we should hope therefrom a happy result.

After the sermon, which was so wretchedly delivered that we would not undergo a similar infliction, the parson published the bans between a spinster and a bachelor. Beyond these, I observed nothing essentially different from what we are accustomed to see in churches of similar denomination in our own country. The salary of the minister is 14,400 rupees per annum, which, if the situation were open to competition, should secure, with equal piety, better talent than has fallen to the lot of the present incumbent. This is one of many of the improprieties of the onerous

Church system of England, which is carried out and kept up throughout her immense dominions without much regard to expediency.

The rides about Bombay are pleasant, and offer to the stranger an endless variety of subjects for remark. One afternoon we rode out to Nonpareil, to see the country residence of a well-known Parsee merchant. We passed out of Church gate, upon an open common or esplanade of a mile or more in extent. To the right were numerous tents belonging to the officers of the native regiments, and to the left bungalows or permanent tents, surrounded by small gardens, tenanted by officers and their families. At the hour of five o'clock P.M. every day, the road is crowded with equipages of all kinds, hurrying to the country, or simply for a drive before dinner, the usual hour for which is seven o'clock.

The first vehicle we passed was a buggy, in which sat two Parsees, and at their feet a Hindoo driver, who ever and anon cried "Paish" to some pedestrian, or water-carrier, loaded with two bright copper vessels of water, suspended within a foot of the ground by cords from the ends of a bamboo, which was balanced over the shoulder. Then the poor fellow, entirely naked, except the langôty (a string tied about the hips to support a *delantàl*, in front), bent forward and with an effort, hurried out

of the way to one side of the path. The collarless white muslin frock, reaching to the knee, over short white pantaloons; the long sharp-toed slipper; the high, purple or chocolate-coloured cap, figured with white flowers, the lofty bearing and mustached upper-lip which characterize the Parsee; the skull-cap, white frock, the light white drawers, and dark skin which mark the Hindoo driver, contrast curiously in the stranger's eye, with the English harness and vehicle in which they ride.

Next came a barouche, containing four English ladies, driven by Hindoos, and behind stood two Hindoo footmen in red frocks. This dashing equipage was followed by a crazy old gig crowded by three sleek Banyans in red turbans. Then we met a cart, drawn by water-buffaloes, bearing a hogshead which poured water into a trough behind, pierced with holes, from which it issued in numerous threads, to lay the dust, which otherwise would make riding any thing but agreeable.

Numerous Hindoo females, in a sort of spencer, closely fitted over the breast, with tight sleeves reaching halfway to the elbow, and a calico cloth of dark colour wrapped twice round the body, falling in full drapery about the limbs, and the end passed backwards under one arm, then over the shoulders so as to cover the head, were seen picking up buffalo dung, which is dried and used

for fuel. The females, who are the hewers of wood and drawers of water in India, are seen along the road, engaged in the most laborious employments. Some are bearing great jars of water on the head; some, baskets of fish; some are sweeping the road, and others, more distant from the town, are reaping grass. Notwithstanding their menial occupations, like the Jewish damsels of old, they display a fondness for flowing robes and tinkling ornaments; almost all wearing bangles of white metal upon their ankles, glass rings upon their arms, earrings and nose-jewels.* They are occasionally seen, however, with the dress or robe tucked lightly between the limbs, the legs bare above the knee, and the bosom scarcely hidden, offering no very attractive sight to the recently-arrived European of either sex.

* Many things are seen every day in the East which remind us of the descriptions, and of the allusions to ancient manners and customs, to be found in the sacred writings. Isaiah tells us, chapter iii., that, "Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet, the Lord will smite them." "In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon; the chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers; the bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the earrings; the rings and nose-jewels; the changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins; the glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils."

When we had nearly crossed the esplanade, we came up to a tank or great well, surrounded by men and women; some were pounding clothes with stones to make them clean; some were scouring their copper water-vessels, and others filling them. Some were moving away and others arriving; and as often as I passed the spot, whether in the morning or at the close of the day, the same scene was presented.

We entered the town of Dungaree, which being inhabited by Asiatics, is *par excellence* usually called the "native town." The streets were alive with people of every caste, male and female, old and young. Here we met two-wheeled vehicles, called hackeries, crowded with natives, or rather Asiatics, drawn by buffaloes, whose horns were ornamented with red paint. One of these hackeries consisted of a platform of straw, above the wheels and extended beyond them, upon which sat the passengers *à la Turque;* another, was a kind of cart with a small triangular body, shut in by curtains, and generally occupied by females. Besides the labouring women already mentioned, we occasionally met females of a better order, attired in bright-coloured silk robes, but barefoot, and loaded with "tinkling ornaments" on the ankles and rings on the toes.

The houses are ancient in appearance, and

disfigured by small wooden verandas, and pieces of wood, painted red and blue, jutting from the walls. The roofs are of red tiles. The order of architecture is a nondescript, partaking something of the Portuguese. The larger dwellings are three or more stories high, and have some claims to style. But altogether the scene at Dungaree is too complicated in its *dramatis personæ* for successful description. The strange costume of the females, and their unbecoming employments; the absence of costume in the males; the variety of equipages; the runners trotting ahead of the horses, like pioneers to clear the way; the incessant cries of "Paish;" the hackeries and the watering-carts; buffaloes laden with skins of water, following its venders; Brahmun priests in yellow robes; naked devotees smeared over with clay or dust; occasional droves of long-horned, lazily-moving buffaloes; all these mingle in streams, setting in opposite directions through the almost endless street of Dungaree, and put description at defiance. There is no grandeur, nothing that recalls to mind those pictures of Eastern magnificence which are so apt to seize upon the imagination and dwell in the memory. On the contrary, the scene is of poverty and wretchedness, brought into strong relief by the occasional appearance of the equipage of some dashing English nabob and his

flaunting liveries. Whatever may be the elegance and condition of society among the English conquerors in the east, there can be little doubt that the mass of the people are poor and miserably wretched, if they possess one single spark of that feeling which we are accustomed to consider as a common attribute of humanity. Where the officers of the government, whether civil or military, in spite of their extravagant salaries, manage to get plunged into debt, a man must suffer for the common comforts of life who receives at most the paltry pittance of two or three rupees, which is true in the case of the common labourers. Yet they do exist on a little curried rice and fish. Clothing they have little, nor do they seem to desire more. In most instances their dwellings are sorry hovels, scarcely adequate to shelter pigs, at least in the rainy season. Can energy of character be looked for amongst a people so badly fed and so poorly lodged? The Sepoys employed by the Honourable Company, receive seven rupees a month, out of which they are obliged to supply themselves with uniforms.

Continuing our ride, we passed a long row of coppersmiths' shops, and about five miles from Bombay, the church of Byculiah, the residence of a greater part of the American missionaries. Two miles farther brought us to the house of our

Parsee friend, situated near Nonpareil, a dwelling, or palace of the governor of Bombay. Our friend's retreat consists of two buildings. One is about one hundred feet long by forty broad, and is one story high. It forms a long saloon, with a tesselated marble floor, having a range of dormitories on one side. In the centre is a divan, and around the walls are numerous sofas, mirrors and lamps. The other building is two stories high, almost as large, and stands at right angles with the first; so that a broad veranda is continuous along the back of the first and in front of the last. From its ceiling are suspended many lamps, for which articles every body in Bombay seems to have great admiration. The second story is handsomely furnished with pier-tables, mirrors, sofas, and a fine carpet. To this establishment are attached a garden, stables, coach-houses, &c., in keeping with the whole. In the neighbourhood are several other mansions, greater in extent and much more magnificent in every respect.

In one of our rides we stopped at the entrance of a Hindoo temple, in the middle of the town of Dungaree, into which crowds of natives were entering, being a holiday, in consequence of an eclipse of the sun. We passed through a small gate, and found ourselves in an area, enclosing a square tank, each side of which was about a

hundred yards long. On one side was a broad pavement, and on its margin next the water were two white square pillars, twenty-five or thirty feet high; on the left was a row of low huts, containing idols, into which we were not allowed to enter. One of these idols was a three-headed black bust, which a Hindoo told me was "God Almighty," and another next to it was "God Almighty number two." In front of the first was an image of the Nŭndee, represented lying down. I gave the man a piece of silver, which he immediately bestowed into the hands of an officiating priest.

The air was filled with pigeons flying to and fro, alighting occasionally on the temples; but they were evidently alarmed at the din caused by a concourse of men and women, plunging and splashing in the tank, for the purpose of ablution, believing that an eclipse renders them unclean, and during its continuance they observe a rigid fast. Many resort to the sea, which they think is equally efficacious in removing the impurities to which they deem themselves subject.

At the end of the pavement, opposite to that at which we entered, was a sort of hut, covered with branches and thatch, beneath which sat a Brahmŭn devotee. Excepting a very small allowance of langôtee, he was entirely naked. His hair, beard

and face were matted and smeared with mud, and his body and limbs covered with dust. He appeared to be sixty years of age, and looked more the demon than the saint. His left arm was shrivelled and bent at the elbow, and on the outspread palm, which was turned upwards, rested an earthen pot, in which was growing a small plant. Around it were placed sticks; a wooden spoon to receive alms was secured across it, and a string of brass bells ornamented the bottom. The whole was attached to the hand by a cotton bandage. The devotee was sprightly. He has a pair of cunning dark eyes, and his face is free from that sullenness of expression, which, in general, distinguishes religious enthusiasts. He reports that he has held the flower-pot, in the position above described, for twenty-five years; nor has he in that time, cut either his hair, his beard, or his nails. By the practice of such austerities he hopes to attain absorption into nature, the perfection of Hindoo beatitude, while he secures in this world the respect and homage of all who approach his temple. The finger-nails were very long and twisted like rams' horns. I attempted to measure that of the thumb; he would not allow me to touch it, but permitted a Brahmŭn to do so for me. It was ten inches and three-quarters in length. I bestowed a piece of silver in the alms' spoon, for

which he returned thanks, or perhaps invoked Shivu's blessing.

To attain a state of perfect apathy of the feelings and of the passions is the great aim of the Hindoo devotee. A gentleman told me, that one of these wretches, who was entirely naked in the street, was pointed out to him by a native triumphantly, as the most pious man in India; because, forsooth, he was so destitute of shame, that covering for his body was rejected; the earth was his bed, the sky his canopy, and the food he consumed was bestowed in charity—"But," inquired my informer, "suppose the charitable were to refuse to feed him, what would he then do?"

"That is supposing an impossibility, for no man would so far risk offending the gods as to refuse his mite to a Brahmŭn so truly pious."

A few yards farther on, was another devotee, smeared with mud, but of not more than thirty years of age. He was standing near a fire, resting one foot on a stone, and blowing a great conch-shell trumpet. His swelled cheeks, and red, starting eyes; his posture, the fire and the crowd standing near, dappled with the light of the flame, for it was now past sunset, and they were lighting up the temples; the almost deafening roar around us, added to a horrible stench, rendered the whole scene more like what one would imagine pande-

monium to be, than a temple of worship. Every moment seemed to increase the crowd and the noise, and we quitted the orgies with feelings of deep disgust.

CHAPTER XIII.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

November, 1835.

On the 17th of November, we attended the levee of the Governor, Sir Robert Grant, held at the town hall, where we saw a number of the officers of the army and navy. At two P.M. the native officers were received separately, this part of the presentation being what is termed a "durbar." The ceremony was an agreeable sight, from the variety of handsome uniforms present on the occasion.

On the 20th we attended, by invitation, an examination of the native female schools, under the superintendence of the American mission, and under the immediate care of Miss Farrar. We arrived about ten o'clock A.M. Many English ladies, and several officers of the civil service had already assembled. Notwithstanding an eclipse of

the sun, which, it was feared, might cause parents to retain their children at home, not less than a hundred and fifty little girls of from six to twelve years of age, and of different castes, were present. The native teachers, who are of all castes, were in their best attire. One of them, a Banyan, wore a red turban composed of a bandage or fillet two inches wide; the turns of which, after covering the top of the head, were laid one over the other sixty times, like a riband, so as to form a rim three inches wide, which sat diagonally on the head. A yellow silk robe, hung full from the hips, like a petticoat about the legs, and a red Cashmere shawl, worth perhaps one hundred dollars, was folded square over the shoulders. A pair of very broad-toed red slippers completed this truly picturesque costume of the pedagogue, who bore no resemblance to the severe, black-coated gentry of the tribe who were wont, in old times, to infuse at once, terror and learning by the use of the birch.

Besides Europeans, several Hindoos, and one old Mohammedan, but none of the parents of the children, were present. The Asiatics manifested very little interest in the examination; what their opinions were on the subject, I did not ascertain.

The children were strikingly different, in appearance, from any I have before seen collected on

similar occasions. Their complexions were from the light yellow brunette of the Parsee, approaching to white, to the almost black of the Hindoo castes. Their heads were remarkably small, and many were nearly naked; while others were gaily dressed and decorated with bracelets, bangles, ear-rings, nose-jewels, finger-rings and toe-rings of gold or silver. Many wore bright-coloured silks, richly embroidered; but one little girl of eight years old, who was very small for that age, drew our attention on account of her costume. It consisted of a blue satin spencer, almost hidden in gold needlework, and a silk petticoat, between the top of which and the bottom of the spencer, were disclosed two inches of naked skin. Rings of gold encircled her wrists and ankles, as well as every finger and toe, to say nothing of those which were pendent from her ears and nose. In addition, a silk mantle or scarf was flung negligently over the shoulders.

The little girls commenced the exercises by singing a hymn in the Hindoostànee language; after which they read in classes, and readily replied to the questions put to them. Some read short descriptions of animals, represented on cards. Their needle-work was exhibited and praised by the ladies present. The examination terminated very satisfactorily, and I was fully impressed, that

the plan of educating native females must succeed, and, in the course of time, be attended with very beneficial results throughout India.

The great obstacles against which the missionaries have to contend, are the prejudices of caste. These are incredibly strong. Those of different castes, will not, on any account, eat with each other, and the exercise of humanity and benevolence is confined to the distressed of their own respective sect exclusively: their charity begins at home, and generally ends where it began. The following anecdote, extracted from the "Bombay Gazette" for February 25th, 1835, is sufficiently illustrative of this inhuman prejudice.

On Thursday last the remains of a Brahmin woman were discovered at Mahim by the offensive smell coming from a house by the side of the public road. On examination, it was found to be a woman, from forty to fifty years of age, who had lived at Mahim for several years, and was known by the people of the place to have been for a long time in indigent circumstances. The neglected state the house was found in, and every thing about it, showed the greatest wretchedness and privation. The deceased being a Bhutnee Brahmin, and subsisting on charity, her not being seen for several days, did not attract any attention, and

when discovered the features were scarcely recognisable.

"It was said, she was an out-cast from her own tribe, on account of her having, after the death of her husband, married a Mussulman, and to this was attributed her state of destitution."

I have long entertained the opinion, that the little success attending the missionary labours in general, is owing to the demonstration of too much religious zeal on their part, without any attempt to show the worldly advantages attending on a full belief in Christian doctrines. Greater success might be anticipated, if the minds of the misbelievers were first prepared by instruction in general knowledge, before attempting to convince them of the religious errors in which they live. We are not aware of more than three or four distinguished instances of conversion to Christianity, effected by missionaries, where the individuals have been through the remainder of their lives intrinsically pious. Next to the love of his native home, there is nothing a savage or heathen entertains so strongly in his bosom as his religion, no matter what may be its tenets. It seems plausible to suppose, that a man must be first capable of appreciating positive facts before he can comprehend abstract truth; therefore, his prejudices may be

most readily removed by such knowledge as will lead the mind to a contemplation of things beyond the immediate vicinity of his home; things which may be turned to account in this world of ours. I am happy to find, that Major General Sir John Malcolm has expressed a similar opinion. "It appears, however, to be generally admitted by the most able as well as pious of their members, that no rational hope can be entertained of success in propagating Christianity until a foundation has been first laid by a more general diffusion of knowledge. This conviction has been acted on for the last twelve years."*

The present plan of instructing native female children, for the execution of which Miss Farrar is entitled to high praise, is judicious.

It is to the influence of woman that most systems of religion owe their propagation; France is indebted to Clotilda the wife of Clovis for the establishment of Christianity in her dominions. Though woman be lauded for her sweetness, her docility, her capability of accommodating herself to all circumstances and assuming every tone, we must not always expect to find her all complaisance, all submission, and in all obedient; on the contrary, it is a part of her nature to resist control,

* The Political History of India. London, 1826.

to dispute empire with an obstinacy proportioned to her means, and sometimes against all reason—*Ce qu'une femme veut, Dieu le veut*—therefore, let the women once enlist fairly in the cause, which is their own, for Christianity is the only religion which places them upon an equality with men, and the creeds of Bramhŭ will fall before the advance of the cross.

In a very few years, by education, females must be raised from the abject condition of hewers of wood and drawers of water to a level with, if not to an elevation superior to, their lords and masters. Children will receive instruction from their mothers, and grow up free in a measure at least, from the besetting and blighting prejudices which now prevail; and in a second generation the same will be true, even to a greater extent. Already the feeling against caste has received a shock; little girls associate together, without much repugnance, and their parents, for the sake of what they learn from their worthy instructers, suffer them to attend the schools.

Our missionaries bear, and I believe most deservedly, a very high character, amongst the English at Bombay, who declare them to be far more active and successful than their own countrymen. And I can but regret, that the authors of the "History of British India," as well as Bishop

Heber, should have passed them by unnoticed, when speaking on the subject. The extensive printing establishment, where the manual labour and composition of types are performed by natives, at present under the management of Mr. Webster, speaks volumes for them. It is the source whence great numbers of school-books and tracts, as well as translations of the sacred scriptures, find their way into several languages of the East.

However strongly opposed many may be to foreign missions, and blame the zeal with which missionaries pursue their labours, I think it cannot be denied by the unprejudiced, that they have sacrificed much of worldly comfort, if not aggrandizement, to devote their lives, distant from their homes, to the benevolent purpose of setting misbelievers in the true road to worldly happiness at least. It must be evident to the dullest comprehension, that most of them have capacities and energies which would procure for them more of this world's wealth, amidst their friends, in the most blessed country on the face of the globe, than they attain by taking up the staff and scrip of a missionary. They are content, with an humble subsistence, to pass through life, exposed to the influence of insalu-

brious climates, to the wear and tear of mind and body, incident to their profession, and but too often to the world's contumely and misrepresentation.

CHAPTER XIV.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

November, 1835.

EVERY day we were visited by borahs or pedlars, offering various articles for sale; amongst which were quantities of cast off military clothes and worn English books, generally from the libraries of officers who had returned to England, or whose necessities exceeded their means. This not unfrequently happens, in spite of very large salaries, from the very extravagant modes of life which young men fall into on their arrival in India. We have known of a commendatory letter, in the possession of a man, declaring him to have been the *head* servant of a gentleman, who signed himself an Ensign in one of the native regiments.

Jewellers brought their wares, cornelian and agate necklaces from Cambay, diamonds from Golconda, and other trinkets. But what we most

admired were ladies' work boxes, card cases, &c., beautiful in their workmanship, particularly when we see the few tools employed in their manufacture. The exterior of these little fabrics is covered with mosäic, composed of minute pieces of ivory, ebony, white metal like silver, and a composition of glue and dust of a fine wood, while the interior is lined with odorous sandal-wood.

Trafficking with these pedlars was the source of much diversion to our little mess; for after the most solemn protestations that they were losing by the bargain, they received often less than half the price first demanded. On these occasions, our Dubash was present, as he said to "protect master," but in fact with an eye to his own interests; for he always insisted that all claims should be cancelled by drafts upon himself. And when they were presented, he took the liberty of deducting from one to ten per cent., according to circumstances, for prompt payment. This is a perquisite of the Dubash, who, from the mode of making purchases of borahs, exercises amongst them a considerable patronage, and influence, often equally advantageous to both parties.

Among other daily visitors were numbers of female beggars. One young woman with fine eyes and white teeth, bearing an infant astride her hip, and leading a child four years old by the

hand, was wont to come every two or three days; and when alms were bestowed, she first touched her forehead with her hand and then the ground, at the same time the elder child bent forward its little head to the earth and embraced my feet, exhibiting a most touching and graceful sense of gratitude for our small pittance. My right-hand man, Cowasjee, told me not to give to any beggar, because he or she would direct all the beggars in town to the house, and we should have no peace. Generosity is certainly becoming in a beggar; and what can be more generous than pointing out to others the source whence we have derived succour? No one can be happier than your true professional beggar, if he possess the splendid imagination which has been set down as an attribute of the cloth.

" Les gueux, les gueux,
Sont les gens heureux ;
Ils s'aiment entre eux.
Vivent les gueux !
Des gueux chantons la louange.
Que de gueux hommes de bien !
Il faut qu' enfin l'esprit venge
L'honnête homme qui n'a rien."

One morning a tall, slender Hindoo, with an intelligent face, loitered before the door as if he wished to see or ask for something. He had on a kummerband, much worn, and a cotton skullcap,

from beneath which hung a profusion of black curls. His scanty costume showed, at a glance, that he differed from all of his caste I had before seen. They are deficient in muscle, and their lower limbs are remarkably small, almost without calf; but the individual before me presented that clean developement of the muscular system which would arrest the attention of a student of anatomy, or a statuary. Though small, every muscle and sinew were in strong relief. Quickly perceiving that he had attracted notice, he sprang forward with a smile, bowing almost to the ground, and extending the right hand, in which he held an earthen jar, while at the same time he touched his forehead with his left. He was accompanied by a man, carrying a bag, and a boy with a rude drum slung over his shoulder. When the master-spirit made his bow, the man squatted upon the ground, and the boy began beating his instrument.

"Heh! heh! heh!" grunted the Hindoo in quick expirations, as he glanced his sparkling eye over the ground, and cut a caper which made the strings of bells on his ankles jingle. Up into the air flew the earthen jar, which was received on the back of the right hand, where it was kept dancing for a moment, and then on the extended arm while the other was a-kimbo. Into the air it flew again, and was caught between the shoulder

blades, and there seized and laid upon the ground.

"What is all this, Cowasjee?"

"Master, please see *jongleur* from Madras?"

"Certainly — let us see all the wonders of India."

"Heh! heh! heh!" ejaculated the *jongleur*, dancing with two broad-bladed swords resembling an apothecary's spatulas, which he tossed in the air, catching them in the hand opposite to that from which they had been thrown, at the same time dancing to the rapid beating of the drum. A third sword was handed to him, and the three were kept in motion, the bells on his ankles jingling in time to the music.

A stout bamboo, ten feet long, having a block or foot-piece, secured four feet from one end, was handed by his companion. By this time a number had assembled to witness the performance. The *jongleur* very politely requested more room, and the assemblage retired to a sufficient distance. He ran about ten yards and sprang upon the bamboo pole, placing his feet upon the block, and, holding the end close to his breast, stood erect; balanced nicely on this single stilt six feet from the ground, he managed to jump round with perfect facility.

At the conclusion of this, as he did at that of

each feat, he made his bow and then knelt upon the ground. He now rested the point of a sword upon his forehead, and while nicely balancing it, he put fifteen or twenty small beads into his mouth, then folding his arms behind his back, strung them on a horse-hair, aided only by his lips and tongue. While this certainly difficult performance was going on, his companion rang two bells and sang some Hindoostànee or Mahratta verses, the intonation of which brought to mind the *Llaravis* of Peru. After this, he performed several feats of balancing various small articles on his nose, lips, and chin; then he tossed a stone ball, six inches in diameter, thirty feet into the air and caught it between his shoulders, where it struck with a force apparently sufficient to knock him down. He then caused it, by the action of his muscles, to roll over the shoulders and up and down the arm, in a manner to give it the appearance of animation. He next swallowed a sword, and while it was in his throat, folded his arms over his chest and danced for several minutes. He concluded the exhibition by slipping between and beneath the eyelids, a button to which was suspended a small bag, containing the stone ball, weighing at least six pounds. This he raised from the ground, and for a moment swung it from side to side, like a pendulum, but it seemed to

give him pain. For all this entertainment he received a half rupee, and a few pice from the bystanders, and went his ways apparently well satisfied with his gains.

One morning two Hindoos spread a rug before the door, and drew from baskets which they carried, two cobras di capello, or hooded snakes, five feet long: two dark-coloured snakes of the same size, and a coluber, here called, incorrectly however, *boa constrictor*, twelve feet long, all alive. The coluber appeared languid, and only interested us on account of his size; but the cobras, which, from their venomous character, attracted most attention, erected their heads and spread their hoods, while the other two began to run off, but were quickly brought back. The cobras struck several times at their keepers, who were careful to avoid their bite, though, after irritating them in various ways, they seized them by the tail and placed them on the ground beneath the rug. One of the *jongleurs* sat himself, cross-legged near it; the black snakes now began to wind themselves round his arms and over his shoulders, and gazed steadfastly in his face, while his companion squatted at a distance, where the coluber had coiled himself in the sun, and was apparently asleep. The chief snake-charmer, after caressing the snakes which were crawling

so harmlessly over his naked body, put them on the ground, and, rolling, his eyes upwards, as if internally communing with himself, muttered a few words. He then very cautiously raised up the rug and shook it, but both cobras had disappeared. He gazed about with a look of inquisitive stupidity, and, hastening to a basket, removed the cover, when, to our surprise, both the missing snakes reared up their heads. In the same fashion he charmed them away from the basket. His tricks were performed admirably, and well worth the pice bestowed upon him by the spectators.

On two or three occasions we were amused by most ludicrous exhibitions of monkeys, that danced, and fought together with sticks, at the bidding of the showman.

For two or three weeks we were daily entertained, just after breakfast, by one or another of these *jongleurs*, who performed while we enjoyed our morning cigar; for we did not take the spiced hookah, or hubble-bubble, so much esteemed by many Anglo-Asiatics. These showmen abound in Bombay, and, indeed, in all the chief cities of British India, and are well worth seeing once, particularly if the stranger have no social calls, as, unfortunately, was our case, to fill up his time more agreeably. While at Bombay we saw nothing of its English society, which, we were

informed, is sufficiently large and refined to make a little scandal charming amongst the ladies.

I observed that the Hindoos wore a little spot of paint, or mud, the size of a dime, on the forehead—that some had lines, some stains of clay on the face, and, noticing the same occasionally on my mussôl, but not every day, I asked him what it meant.

"All Hindoo-man, master, put that on his head; then master know him been to church; not to master's church, but to Hindoo-man church."

Upon further inquiry, I learned it is a custom among this people to rob the idol before which they worship of a little paint, or clay, and make therewith this religious sign upon the forehead, the form of which varies according to the caste. Most of the Banyans draw a line from the root of the nose directly upwards over the forehead, or transversely above the eyebrows. Those denominated Gentoos and Parboos* make round spots, just above the root of the nose, each one adhering constantly to the same form.

Munchirjee, our dubash, like all of his race, was very intelligent, active, and fond of talking. When questioned on the subject of his religion, he

* The words Hindoo, Gentoo, Parboo, all originally signified black, and were applied first by the Persians to the several nations of India.

said, "Your Honour knows that the Parsees have no longer a home or a country; they are strangers in the land. We believe in one God, and that Zoroaster was his prophet—he is our Christ. We worship fire, water, the sun and moon, because they are the most prominent works of God, and we look upon them as his attributes, and believe that the worship of them will be acceptable. We may kindle fire, but must not extinguish it. We are enjoined not to touch with our lips the vessel we drink from, and always to wash after eating. For this there is no reason, except that such is our law. Strictly, we ought not to eat meat, but we only refrain from pork and beef. At seven years of age we are invested with the 'custie,' or string of goats' hair, which encircles the body twice, and we never put it on or off without prayer. We believe in future rewards and punishments, and that the latter are proportioned to the magnitude of our sins in this world."

One day he brought me an illuminated Persian manuscript, full of plates, exhibiting the various kinds of punishment which awaited those who committed certain offences. Dragons, serpents, scorpions, and tigers are represented attacking the victims in the Parsee hell, urged on by demons; while paradise is pictured, in the same work, full

On Stone by A Hervieu

A Ducôte's Lithography.

COSTUME of the PARSEES.

of palaces, and gardens, and its inhabitants arrayed in the most gorgeous apparel. One plate represents the burying-ground and the funeral of a great man. The body is borne in an open palanquin, and deposited on a stone grating, which covers the grave, where it remains exposed to the weather, and birds of the air, until the bones drop through into the pit below. The burying-ground is laid out in three concentric circles, within an outer wall. In the exterior circle males are deposited, in the next, females, and children in the third. There is a deep pit, or well, in the centre, wherein the bones are deposited after all the flesh has decayed away. The sacred fire, which is never permitted to expire, is kept at the entrance of the ground, and all persons, except Parsees, are excluded from its holy precincts, as well as from their temples of worship. Many Parsees have private places of interment and private temples.

Munchirjee thought all religions nearly the same, and that men followed the faith in which they are educated, declaring that a Parsee had never been known to become a Christian. He admired the English custom of educating females, because it made them good companions, worth talking to, and capable of rendering a man's house a pleasant home.

Parsee females are rarely seen abroad. The

men are fond of dissipation and mirth, and, when they possess the means, of making frequent entertainments, spending the night in feasting and drinking, and viewing the performance of dancing girls, provided for the occasion. They are acknowledged to be the most intelligent race in India, and are ranked next to the English. Their complexion is light yellow, their beards are sparse, and they generally wear a light mustache: their heads and stature are larger than those of any of the other races seen at Bombay, where one meets the Arab, and the Jew, whose costume is in the Turkish fashion.

Of their fondness for style, we had an opportunity of satisfying ourselves by visiting the mansion of a wealthy merchant of the tribe. We found it extensive, five stories high, and magnificently furnished from the manufactories of England, France and Asia, with all a voluptuous fancy might suggest. The ground floor is occupied in counting-rooms, and the second and third floors, in drawing-rooms, parlours, boudoirs, and dormitories. A kind reception awaited us, and we were pleased with the attentions extended by the daughters of our host, one of seven and the other of ten years old. The eldest wore a blue satin spencer, closely fitting her shape, with tight sleeves, reaching to the elbow, where the edges were embroidered and fringed

with gold bells. A mantle of yellow satin was wrapped round the body, hanging in rich drapery about the person and limbs, while one end was flung gracefully over the head after the fashion of the Spanish mantilla, but not in a manner to conceal the numerous pearl earrings, I think five in each ear, and a pearl of price depending from her nose. She stood, listening to our conversation, with her arms folded, resting on one foot, while the other was advanced a little beyond her robe, to display a large emerald ring on the toe next to the great one; her soft dark eyes, rendered more pensive by pencilling the lower lids with antimony, were directed towards us. The costume of her sister was of a similar character, but she was yet too young to manifest so much pride of dress or desire of approbation. Both were attended by their affianced husbands, two intelligent boys, one of eleven and the other of fourteen years of age. The elder couple were to be married in the course of the year.

We made frequent visits to the counting-house, or office of Messrs. Jehangeer and Monockjee Nowrojee, Parsee merchants, who transact all American business at Bombay. They always greeted us kindly, and rendered all the services we required at their hands. Their office is a low building, situated a little back from the highway on

one side of the "Green." In front are always seen a number of palanquins and their naked bearers, lounging upon the ground in the shade, awaiting their masters. In a small front yard, planted with trees, we saw a number of boxes with the seams or joints pitched, into which they were packing a variety of drugs. Clerks and coolies were seen busy in taking account of, and weighing them, while a number of women were seated on the ground, under a shed, sorting gum-arabic, myrrh, assafœtida, nut-galls, gum-copal, &c., by picking out the larger pieces, or sifting the smaller fragments from the dust. On the left is a wooden platform, raised a foot or two from the ground, upon which were seated half-a-dozen clerks *à la Turque*, using their knees as a desk, with small chests of coin before them. This is the bank of the house, where money is paid, changed or received. Several Parsee and Banyan merchants, and as many dubashes, bearing umbrellas under their arms, were loitering about the door, ready to do the bidding of their masters. Monockjee, the younger partner, dressed in a white muslin frock, the high cap of his tribe, full pantaloons of scarlet silk over fine white socks, and long-pointed shoes, sat in a well-cushioned chair, beneath a small punka, kept waving over his head, conversing with two or three American or European supercargoes,

who were reclining on sofas around him. Such was the scene I now allude to, and such it appeared every day.

At our request the shawl-merchants and venders of Persian rugs were sent for, and in a few minutes twenty coolies, bearing on their heads great bundles, done up in white muslin, passed into an adjoining room, followed by half the number of Eastern merchants, and half-a-dozen brokers, or appraisers. The bundles were speedily untied, and a thousand shawls from Cashmere were revealed to our inspection, each merchant drawing forth and exhibiting his goods, lauding their beauties and qualities in the Hindoostànee, no matter whether understood or not. The scene is an exciting one, for they all talk at once. One throws a splendid shawl over his shoulders, and struts to the light to show it off, at the same time looking backwards, and calling attention to its merits; while another, holding a shawl upon his outstretched hands, leans forward over his pack, looking you in the face, beseeching you to feel how soft its texture, to examine the border and the beauty of its colours. One is bewildered with such a display, and I can imagine that a young lady might be crazed at the sight. Here were long shawls, square shawls, large and small, of pure white, green, blue, yellow,

orange, red, and black; some having four colours so nicely quartered, that, by care in folding, they might be made to show for as many different shawls. All were brilliant in colour and beautifully embroidered.

The prices of the shawls vary from one hundred, to six thousand rupees, and of the scarfs, three yards long by a quarter wide, from six to twenty rupees, according to quality. The merchants always demand two or three times these prices, but to adjust all differences on this subject, it is referred to a broker or appraiser, whose opinion is received as final. When the matter is about being decided, the merchant and broker take each other by the hand, beneath the shawl under consideration, and for a few moments look each other in the face, the former with an inquiring gaze, the latter with an air of indifference. In this manner intelligence is mutually conveyed in silence. Sometimes the broker ends the communication by tossing the shawl to the merchant with a gesture of contemptuous derision; or, by literally forcing it into your hands, announcing the price to be paid, while the merchant, as if unwilling to part with it on such terms, still retains his hold upon it, but almost always yielding to the appraiser's decision in the course of a few moments. In our case, Monockjee,

whose word seemed to be law, very kindly told us to select whatever suited our fancies, and he would "settle the price."

Cashmere shawls are manufactured in the valley of Cashmere alone, whence they are sent to Surat, Bengal, or to other parts of India, and find their way through these channels all over the world. The manufacture gives employment to 50,000 men, and activity to 16,000 looms. The wool of which they are made is not produced in the country, but is brought from Thibet, where it is an article of extensive traffic, regulated with great jealousy; it is originally of a dark gray colour, and is bleached in Cashmere. The yarn of this wool is stained with such colours as may be deemed best suited for sale, and, after being woven, the piece is once washed. The borders, which usually display a variety of figures and colours, are attached to the shawls after fabrication, but in so nice a manner, that the junction is not discernible. The shawls usually consist of three sizes, two of which, the long and small square, which are in common use in India, are the sorts usually sent to England; the other, long and very narrow, with a large mixture of black in them, are worn as a girdle by many of the Asiatics. They are generally sold in pairs; the price varies according to the quality, and is considerably enhanced by the intro-

duction of flower-work. For the English market, those with coloured grounds and handsome rich borders and flowers are most esteemed; the plain white shawls being closely imitated in England, are seldom in demand. According to Mr. Starchey, not more than 80,000 shawls are made, on an average, at Cashmere, in one year.* From the 1st of January, to the 17th of October, 1835, the number exported from Bombay, was 3419.

It may not be out of place to add here a word or two in relation to the history of the Parsees, before taking a final leave of them.

In the seventh century, the Mohammedans dethroned the last king of Persia, of the dynasty of the Sassanides. Many of his vassals, discontented with their conquerors, took refuge in Khuzistan, whence, at the end of a hundred years, they went to Ormuz, and soon afterwards sailed for India, and arrived safely at Diu. Dissatisfied with this asylum, they again committed themselves to the waves, and were borne to the smiling shores of Guzerat, the peninsula formed between the Indus and Malabar, or, rather, between the gulfs of Cutch and Cambay. The prince commanding there, would not consent to receive the wanderers, except on condition that they would reveal the

* Milburn's Oriental Commerce.

mysteries of their faith, give up their arms and speak the language of the country; that their women should appear unveiled in public, and their weddings should take place at nightfall, in conformity to the usage of the place. As these terms of capitulation required nothing which was in opposition to the religion they professed, the refugees at once accepted them.

Laborious habits, contracted and perpetuated through necessity, made them prosperous. Sufficiently wise to avoid interference in the affairs of the government and in war, they enjoyed profound peace in the midst of many revolutions. This circumspection in connexion with their wellbeing, served to increase their number. They always formed, under the name of Parsees, a separate people, establishing it as a rule for themselves never to meddle with the Indians, and to maintain those religious principles for the sake of which they had been obliged to leave their country. These principles are those of the celebrated Zoroaster, though now somewhat modified by time, ignorance and avarice.

The Guzeratees imbibed, from their example, a portion of their industry and activity. Fields of grain, of sugar, and of indigo, spread over the face of the country; and silk and cotton fabrics were made in the greatest perfection.

The Parsees enjoyed great respectability of character. They were well made, robust and indefatigable; they were capable of all kinds of labour, but excelled in agriculture, and in marine architecture. Such was their mildness and rectitude, that there is no instance of their being cited before a judge for any act of violence, or breach of contract. Serenity of mind was pictured in their countenance, and their cheerful disposition displayed itself in conversation. They were fond of poetry. They had no temples, but morning and evening, they assembled on the highways, or near some fountain, where they worshipped the rising and setting sun. Instead of burying their dead, as was the custom with the Indians, they were exposed upon high towers to become the food of birds of prey. They were generous towards all classes of men, without regard to their religious opinions; and they often displayed their charity and benevolence by purchasing slaves, and, after instructing them in some useful art, giving them their liberty. Their number, their union, and their wealth, made them at times suspected by the government, but suspicion could not long exist against a people so peaceful and moderate in all their conduct.*

* Establecimientos Ultramarinos, tom. iii. Madrid, 1786.

From Guzerat they have been carried, by their spirit of commercial enterprise, to all parts of India; and wherever found, are remarkable for the traits of character which distinguished them in the land that gave them an asylum from the persecution of the followers of Mohammet.

CHAPTER XV.

SKETCHES IN HINDOOSTAN.

November, 1835.

If I were permitted to offer a word of friendly advice to my reader, I would say, "should your fortunes ever lead you to this part of India, never leave it without visiting the islands of Elephanta and Salsette. You will be paid for your pains by the sight of what may be looked upon as remains of a by-gone world, beheld in the statuary, contained in the monolithic excavations found upon the abovenamed islands."

The island, called by the native Garipora, and Elephanta by the Portuguese (the first Europeans who visited it), from the great sculptured elephant near the place of landing, lies about six miles east-north-east from Bombay castle. It is one mile square; its surface is mountainous and a long valley crosses its centre.

One morning, at half-past six o'clock, our party, under the guidance of Captain Roberts, embarked in two bunder boats, for the far-famed island of Elephanta. The bunder boat is a large launch, with snug stern-sheets, roofed over, shut in with blinds, and furnished with comfortable lounges. Our boat was manned by nine Mussulmans, in white turbans, blue frocks, and striped pantaloons. The oars were straight poles with pieces of round plank at their extremities. After a pleasant sail of an hour, we landed and walked up the valley which was partly covered with rice-fields. About halfway across the island, on the left, are two minor caves, now half choked up with earth and rubbish. One presents a mass of rock, projecting from the hill-side, with an open space between it and the level ground, about six feet high and fifty or more long. On making our way to it, through the thick-growing shrubbery which conceals it from the by-passer who follows the beaten track, we were satisfied that this projecting rock had been supported by columns, forming a portico, from which a door opened into a large square room. On each side of the doorway is the statue of a "dorpal" or warder, and over it are sculptured a number of minor Hindoo deities, all more or less mutilated. At either end of the portico is a small chamber or excavation.

After walking nearly a mile we found ourselves in front of the celebrated monolithic temple, but were disappointed as well as surprised to find, that instead of descent, there is a gentle ascent to its entrance. The side of a hill, about one hundred feet high, has been cut through its dark rocky structure, into a perpendicular wall or face of sufficient width, leaving on either hand a spur of rock, or jamb, now covered with green sward and clambering plants, forming a kind of area in front of the cave. Between these spurs, is the opening, fifty-five feet from east to west, and about seventeen feet high. The entablature of naked rock, originally supported by two pilasters and two columns, of which one only is standing, rises many feet perpendicularly; its summit, which is also the verge of the hill, is crowned by grass and shrubbery, and several vines hang down over its face, to the opening. Before the cave lie several broken pillars, and rubbish, from behind which, to our right, eddied upwards a column of smoke, proceeding from the temporary kitchen of our servants, who had been despatched hither the evening previous, with the implements and essentials of breakfast.

We stood for some minutes in admiration of the view before us. The rows of pillars, dimly seen in the interior of the cave, lead one to fancy he

is viewing an extensive hall or saloon. The first impression is of wonder, accompanied by a sort of mental effort to conceive the labour and time which an excavation so vast, into the solid rock, must have cost; and on further examination, one is struck with the proportion preserved in its relative parts, and with the modern form of the door-frames.

The terraplan of the temple is nearly in the form of a cross. The floor has been cut in medallion figures. The roof, or ceiling, which is flat, varying in different places, from fifteen to seventeen and a half feet in height, had been once white, but is now covered with dust. The distance from the front entrance to the opposite wall is one hundred and thirty and a half feet; and from the east to the west entrance, both now closed by a modern wall, is one hundred and thirty-three feet. The roof was supported by sixteen pilasters and twenty-six pillars, planted in rows, but not equidistant, of which fifteen are still standing, the rest having been thrown down and mutilated. The bases, or lower third of the pillars, are square; the corners are surmounted by small figures of Garrish and Hartik, gods of the Hindoo mythology. All the pillars are written over, more or less, by English visiters, who have left their names to record their presence.

The back wall, which is parallel with the front,

is divided into three square compartments, the centre one of which is a deep chapel, or square niche, almost filled by a colossal bust. The figure has three heads, one facing front and the others to opposite sides, together with the neck and shoulders, leaving one to imagine that the lower part of the statue is buried beneath the floor of the temple. The right hand and part of the arm are seen, as if pushed up through the earth, grasping a cobra di capello, which, with spread hood, appears to be gazing in the face which looks eastward. The height of the bust is seventeen feet ten inches, and is the best piece of statuary in the cave; its elaborate workmanship and fine proportions have been eulogized by all visiters, while they have found fault with the other figures, which are wanting in anatomical correctness. Such is the celebrated trimûrti, or triformis, which the Portuguese spared, under the idea that it was a representation of the Holy Trinity, when, in their zeal to destroy the idols and worship of heretics, they mutilated the temple, by firing great guns into it.

In the lintel of the door-frame of this chapel are two mortices, in which the pintals of a great door might have turned. On each side of the doorway is the statue of a warder of gigantic size.

The compartments, or rather panels, on the right and left, contain groups of figures, representing Shivŭ and Parvŭti, the chief god and goddess of Hindoo worship, for an account of which the reader is referred to "Ward's View of the Hindoos," which should be read before visiting any of the temples of this people. In front of the chapel and panels is a vestibule, and at either extremity of it a small square chamber, the doors of which face each other. They contained nothing but rubbish; they were the only parts of the cave which we, who are not enthusiastically antiquarian in our tastes, required lights to examine. Beyond these rooms, both to the right and left, still keeping along the back wall, are panels filled with the figures of gods.

Near the middle of the western side of the cave is a room twenty feet square; each of its four walls is pierced by a doorway, approachable from the main temple by three steps, and guarded by warders. In the centre of this apartment is a stone, about seven feet square, of the same rock as the temple, pierced by another stone, of much finer and smoother structure, about fifteen inches square at the base, and three feet high. This is the "lingŭ," one of the forms of Shivŭ, which is symbolic of the procreative attribute, seen throughout nature, and is adored as the power emanating from

Brŭmhŭ alone, the creator of all things. Stones of different texture are used in the "lingŭ," to be, in a measure, typical of the two sexes. On the top of the vertical stone, which is rounded at the summit, we found fresh flowers, and a few grains of rice, the recent offering of some poor Hindoo.

The phallus of the Greeks and the lingŭ are strikingly alike, and perhaps they may have a similar, if not the same origin, both being *simulacra membri virilis,* the mention of which, among the ancients, never conveyed any impure thought or lascivious reflection, though Mr. Ward asserts that such is not the case among the Hindoos.

On both the eastern and western sides of the principal cave are open courts, formed by closing up the ancient entrances by modern walls as above stated. Both of these courts lead to smaller caves, now partially filled with water, in one of which is another lingŭ and a group of gods, sculptured in bas-relief; but it is not my purpose to attempt to give any thing more than a general idea of this truly astonishing work.

Of the degree of genius and art displayed in this temple, and the figures around it, very different opinions have been expressed; some are disposed to rate them very highly, and speak in rapturous terms of the execution and design of several of the compartments. "To me it appears," says Mr.

Erskine, with whom I fully concur, "that while the whole conception and plan of the temple are extremely grand and magnificent, and while the outline and disposition of the several figures indicate great talent and ingenuity, the execution and finishing of the figures, in general (though some of them prove the sculptor to have great merit), fall below the general idea, and are often very defective. The figures have somewhat of rudeness and want of finish; the proportions are sometimes lost, the attitudes forced, and every thing indicates the infancy of the art, though a vigorous infancy."

After a hasty survey of the temple, we were summoned to breakfast. The table was spread just within the cave, near the eastern side, where a vacant niche served us for a sideboard—the same, we were told, used by the pic-nic party which Captain Hall has celebrated.

By twelve o'clock our examination, but not our curiosity, was over, and I stretched myself upon a sofa: however, unlike Captain Hall, my imagination was not sufficiently warmed, or my slumbers were too deep, to have the honour of a visitation of the trimûrti or any of Shivŭ's tribe.

After dining gaily and sumptuously in the temple, on a "chowder," prepared under the superintendence of one of the party, after the fashion of

New England, on occasions of the kind, we bade adieu to this curious ruin of Hindoo antiquity, to prevent the further mutilation of which, the government has stationed a sergeant, who dwells hard by, as curator of the once holy precincts.

On the morning of the 24th I had the pleasure of joining Major William Miller (of the artillery) at Parel, with Commodore Kennedy, Captain Stribling, and Mr. Roberts. At six o'clock A.M. we set out in carriages for Salsette, to visit the monolithic caves of Kenery. On this occasion we were the guests of Major Miller, whose urbanity and unremitted attention throughout the excursion will long be, with us all, a subject of pleasing recollection. The day was pleasant, and our road led through several villages and over a viaduct thrown between the two islands, offering many pretty landscapes to the view. At eight o'clock A.M. we reached Vehar, or Clare-abad—Claretown —so named in honour of Lord Clare, where we had an accession to our party, which now numbered eight gentlemen, besides not less than thirty servants, variously employed. They had been sent forward the evening before, and a part of them had already set off for the caves, bearing on their heads tables, chairs, and all the materials for breakfast.

We soon followed, either on horseback or in

palanquins, over an irregular bridle path, winding through thickets or jungle, sometimes descending vales, and again rising gentle slopes. Vegetation was rife every where. Palms, and the wide-spreading banyan, were often passed; and we saw several palms which appeared to be growing out of the top of the latter kind of tree. The distance from Clare-abad to the caves, in a direct line, is three and three quarter miles, but the winding of the road increases it to at least five; the whole distance from Bombay is about twenty miles; quite far enough to ride for an appetite to breakfast.

We alighted at the foot of a large tree, in a deep ravine. There was no appearance of the caves, for vegetation was so luxuriant that even the path to them was concealed. The ascent is steep, and over a kind of shingle, composed of fragments of loose stones, resembling the bed of a mountain torrent. When we had mounted, perhaps a hundred feet, we emerged suddenly in front of the caves. The first sight of the two boldly-sculptured columns, supporting a plain, solid entablature, over which there is hollowed out an oblong square, is strikingly picturesque, being hidden from view, during the ascent, by overshadowing shrubs and trees. Within these are two ante-rooms, each about thirty-five feet broad by twelve deep, and

beyond them an unfinished apartment, perhaps twenty-six feet in depth. The front screen is pierced by three doors, with as many windows above them; the wall which separates the second ante-room from the inner chamber has three doors in it, and over the central one, a large open arch, rising nearly to the roof. Beneath it are small holes, resembling those intended to receive joists. In this cave all is plain, without figure or ornament.

From this an irregular excavation is continued to the principal temple. It contains two "dhagopes," solid masses of stone, in the form of a cupola, which are other forms of the lingŭ, as well as numerous figures of Boudha, and minor deities, sculptured in relief upon the walls; for a minute and accurate account of which, as well as of those in the other caves, the reader is referred to a paper on the subject, by Mr. Henry Salt, published in the first volume of the "Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay." In the same volume may be seen the result of an examination of Elephanta, by William Erskine, Esq. *

Immediately adjoining the irregular excavation stands the great cave, which, from its resemblance

* In making up this general account of the caves, both papers referred to in the text have been freely used, particularly for the measurement.

to a Gothic building, or from a tradition that it was converted to that use by the Portuguese, is commonly called the "church." In front of it is a small tank, hewn out of the living rock. An ascent of half a dozen steps leads to a portal, which was once either arched over or higher than at present, as the broken figures on each side sufficiently show. This opens upon an area, unequally square, which form they were compelled to adopt on account of the shelving of the rock; for, in other parts, the architects have consulted regularity in the general plan. On each side of the area stands a lofty column; one of which is connected to the rock. The capital of that on the right sustains three lions *couchans*, and the pedestal is ornamented with carvings, in relief, while that on the left is surmounted by dwarfish figures. The whole space of the further end of the area is occupied by the front facing of the cave, which is divided by plain columns, into three square portals below, and five windows above. They open into a vestibule, at either end of which stands, in a recess, the arch of which is made to appear as if supported by fluted columns, a statue of Boudha, twenty-three feet high, carved from the living rock. These gigantic bodies stand in such bold relief as almost to lead one to believe they were placed there. In spite of being out of proportion,

their air, size, and general arrangement; the laziness of the attitude, the simplicity of their drapery, the suitableness of their situation, and the plainness of the style in which they are executed, contrasted with a want of taste in the ornaments around, contribute to give them an effect of grandeur and expression, not always attainable even by the best sculptors. The screen is covered with a variety and a great number of rudely-executed figures. In this vestibule are two inscriptions, which, we were informed, have been satisfactorily made out. Three doorways lead from the vestibule into the principal cave, which, in its greatest extent, is eighty-three feet long by thirty broad, and is circular at the further end. A close colonnade, consisting of thirty-four pillars, runs round the whole, at six feet from the wall. From the top of the columns springs a circular arch, roughly cut, which opens into the vestibule, and forms the roof of the centre compartment or nave. The roof of the aisles, formed between the wall and colonnade, is flat, and of the height of the pillars, which is fifteen feet. At the further extremity of the nave is a solid dhagope, forty-nine feet in circumference. The regularity and effect of the temple are marred by the unfinished state of the columns, one half of them being plain shafts. The figures on the tops of those finished consist chiefly

of lions and elephants, but they are small, and by no means well executed.

Long before we had finished our examination, which broke in upon the repose of hundreds of bats, suspended in clusters from the vaulted roof, and whom we set flitting about over our head with a roaring noise, breakfast, which was set in the vestibule, was smoking upon the table. Our morning ride gave a zest to the good things before us; such as the worshippers of Boudha never dreamed would profane the precincts of his holy temple.

Having leisurely despatched our meal, we turned our steps to the eastward, and followed a path which ascends from the church into a deep ravine, nearly a mile in extent, on both sides of which are numerous caves; some consisting of two or three plain chambers, which communicate one with the other; and some of very considerable extent filled with figures of gods. One is called, I believe, the Durbar cave, seventy feet long by thirty wide, with a veranda in front. It contains eleven chambers or dormitories, communicating with the principal hall; on the whole, it bears a close resemblance to a caravansary, or a Spanish inn. So numerous are these caves, that the place has obtained the name of the "City of Canorin." In fact, the whole hill seems to have been a temple for religious worship; its sides are cut into steps,

now worn by time and weather, leading to various excavations, a detailed description of which would be equally tedious as that of the houses individually of a great town. In the bottom or bed of the ravine, are several tanks of clear water; indeed, small tanks of water are very common throughout this monolithic city, and in some of them we saw fish. On the eastern side of the hill, is a terrace commanding a fine view of the surrounding country. The soil upon the hill is very thin, and only sufficient to sustain scattered blades of rank grass and a few cactus plants.

About four o'clock P. M., when the sun's rays had become less intense, Commodore Kennedy and Mr. Roberts entered their palanquins, preceded by the attendants on foot, bearing tables, chairs, and baskets of fragments and utensils of our household, and we bade farewell, *vale, vale, longum vale,* to the temples of Kenery and the city of Canorin. We reached Clare-abad at sunset, and soon were seated round the social board. The wines were cooled with ice from the United States, lately brought here for the first time. The usual mode of cooling wine in India, is to sew a flannel over the decanter or bottle, and wet it with a solution of nitre.

In pursuance of arrangements made in the evening, at daylight the next day we mounted and struck

across the country to Ambolee (a scattered village consisting of a Portuguese church and a few huts), to visit the caves of Jogheyseer. After a pleasant ride of four miles, we alighted at a house prepared for our reception; where we found, that the Commodore and Mr. Roberts had already arrived. What seemed almost incredible, the servants were also there with their loads of furniture, and were busily preparing breakfast, in the same easy manner as if they had been long domiciliated on the spot.

The caves of Jogheyseer are about two miles in a north-easterly direction from the village, and we found it a pleasant morning walk from the place of our bivouac. Over their western entrance, almost concealed by shrubs, is a natural arch, formed by the branches of a banyan-tree, which stretching across the path, have taken root on the opposite side giving it a very picturesque appearance. A descent of seven steps leads to an antechamber, divided by two pillars and three pilasters on each side into three compartments. The figures on the walls have nearly disappeared under the crumbling hand of time; but still enough remains to show, that the frame and cornice of the door, opening into the principal cave, were once finished in a variety of sculpture neatly executed. The great cave is one hundred and twenty feet square.

Eighteen feet inwards are twenty pillars, forming an inner square; within which is a chamber twenty feet square, containing a lingŭ. On the eastern side is a small cave, separated by an unfinished court, open to the sky; and on the south side runs a veranda, supported by ten large columns. These temples were wet and very damp, and the sculpture, which has been well executed, is falling fast to decay. From the number of bats that have possessed themselves of these caves, we may infer that they are not now very frequently visited.

After breakfast we again set forward for Bandora, distant eight miles. Our Mussòl ran ahead of the horse, and continued to do so nearly all the way to Bombay, resting only while crossing the ferry between the islands, and an hour at Parel. He must have run at least eighteen miles, barefoot and under a burning sun. The country between Ambolee and Bandora is level, and generally planted with rice. At intervals are erected crosses, time-worn in appearance, the work of the first Portuguese settlers, to guard them against the heresies of the land.

Bandora is a quiet, pretty village, full of gardens and cocoa-nut trees, situated nearly opposite to Mahim, from which it is divided by the strait flowing between the islands of Salsette and Bombay. Our carriages were ferried over in a short

time, and we soon rode through Mahim, a pretty hamlet almost entirely shaded by groves of cocoa-nuts. A drive of three miles brought us to Parel; and we reached Bombay in time for dinner, delighted with the excursion and with what we had seen.

After an examination of the several caves and temples of Elephanta, Kenery, and Jogheyseer, several questions of a speculative nature present themselves to the mind. Who and what were the people who excavated them? How far had they advanced in the arts of civilization? Are there no traces of a similar style of architecture in other ruins on the face of the globe? Were the labourers slaves or freemen? Was not the rock in a soft state when the caves were sculptured?

Many of the figures have so much the appearance of having been moulded of clay, that we are led to infer that the rock was not so hard and unyielding as at present. Frequent but unsuccessful attempts have been made by visiters, to carry away mementos of Hindoo antiquity, as is proved by the number of mutilated figures every where seen in these temples. Our systematic and patient labour with chisel and hammer was rewarded with only a few imperfect fragments. It

seems probable that the rock was soft when it emerged from the waters.*

Where are they now, who did so much in honour of their gods?—"No tongue can now tell" who carved the living rock into temples for the worship of high Heaven.

It seems, that originally the Hindoos acknowledged but one great first cause—the architect divine. Men of observation, perhaps priests, remarked at an early period, the three great leading features in the phases of nature to be creation, duration or preservation, and decay, which they personified, under the names of Bramhŭ, Vishnoo, and Shivŭ. As in other countries, poets seized upon these leading ideas, and begot from them minor attributes; which, to make more tangible to the unreflecting, as well as to please the allegori-

* "In a manuscript account of Malabar, ascribed to the Bishop of Virapli, the seat of a celebrated Roman Catholic seminary, the writer observes, that, by the accounts of the learned natives of that coast, it is little more than 2300 years since the sea came up to the foot of the Jukem or Gaut mountains; and this he thinks extremely probable, from the nature of the soil, and the quantity of sand, oyster-shells and other fragments, met with on making excavations. It is not unreasonable to believe that the whole coast was elevated by subterranean agency; for, so recently as 1805, the bed of part of the sea and of the Indus was permanently changed by an earthquake, near Cutch, on the coast of Bombay."—*Bakewell's Geology*, 1833.

cal taste of the times, were also personified, until the number of gods extended almost to infinity. They are stated by Mr. Ward to be 330,000,000. For the lives and deeds of this host of deities, we are indebted to the extravagant imaginations and wild fancies of their historians, who were believed, at least by the *profanum vulgus*, because they told what was incredible—"Rien est si fortement cru comme ce qui est incroyable."

In the early period of its prevalence, the Hindoo system was probably pure and elevated in its character; but as men became vicious they grew vulgar, and sunk the rites and ceremonies of the faith to a level with their own minds; until the present time, when we see their idols, composed of wood, and sheltered in hovels, instead of brass and stone, placed in temples hewn from the living rock; and in a style that betokened a comparatively advanced state of civilization as well as great populousness. But there is nothing in these temples, to tell us in what age or in what dynasty they were completed. "One fact* is worthy of notice, that a greater number of magnificent cave-temples present themselves in a small space on this coast, than are to be met with in any other part of India. The caves of Elephanta, those of Kenery,

* Account of the Cave-Temple of Elephanta, by Mr. Erskine.

Ambolee, and some others on the island of Salsette, the fine cave of Carli, on the road by the Bor Ghaut to Poonah, the still more extensive and magnificent ranges at Ellora, not to mention some smaller cave-temples in the Concàn, and near the Ajanta pass, are all on Mahratta ground, and seem to show the existence of some great and powerful dynasty, which must have reigned many years to complete works of such labour and extent."*

* "It has long been an object of inquiry among scholars, to discover the channel through which civilization, science, and an acquaintance with the liberal arts, first reached the valley which is watered by the Nile. Without analyzing the numerous hypotheses, which have been successively formed and abandoned, or repeating the various conjectures which have age after age amused the ingenuity of the learned, we shall state at once, as the most probable of the opinions that have been entertained on this subject, that the stream of knowledge accompanied the progress of commerce, along the banks of those great rivers which fall into the Persian Gulf, and thence along the coast of Arabia, to the shores of the Red Sea. There is the best reason to believe, that these passes or natural defiles, which connect the sea just named with the river of Egypt, witnessed the earliest emigration of colonists from Asia; who, in the pursuits of commerce, or in search of more fertile lands, or of mountains enriched with gold, found their way into Nubia and Abyssinia. Mean time, it is probable, a similar current set eastward across the mouths of the Indus, carrying arts and institutions of a corresponding character into the countries which stretch from that river to the great peninsula of Hindoostàn.

"The most obvious confirmation of the opinion now stated, may be drawn from the striking resemblance which is known to subsist

between the usages, the superstitions, the arts and the mythology of the ancient inhabitants of western India, and those of the first settlers on the upper Nile. The temples of Nubia, for example, exhibit the same features, whether as to the style of architecture, or the form of worship, which must have been practised by them, with the similar buildings which have been recently examined in the neighbourhood of Bombay. In both cases, they consist of vast excavations hewn out of the solid body of a hill or mountain, and are decorated with huge figures, which indicate the same powers of nature, or serve as emblems to denote the same qualities in the ruling spirits of the universe.

"As a further proof of this hypothesis, we are informed that the Sepoys who joined the British army in Egypt, under Lord Hutchinson, imagined that they found their own temples in the ruins of Dendera, and were greatly exasparated at the natives for their neglect of the ancient deities, whose images are still preserved. So strongly, indeed, were they themselves impressed with this identity, that they proceeded to perform their devotions with all the ceremonies practised in their own land. There is a resemblance, too, in the minor instruments of their superstition,—the lotus, the lingam, and the serpent—which can hardly be regarded as accidental; but it is, no doubt, in the immense extent, the gigantic plan, the vast conception which appear in all their sacred buildings that we most readily discover the influence of the same lofty genius, and the endeavour to accomplish the same mighty object. The excavated temple at Guerfeh Hassan, for instance, reminds every traveller of the cave of Elephanta. The resemblance, indeed, is singularly striking; as are, in fact, all the leading principles in Egyptian architecture to that of the Hindoos. They differ only, it has been observed, in those details of the decorative parts, which trifling points of difference in their religious creeds seem to have suggested to each; but many even of the rites and emblems are precisely the same, especially those of the temples dedicated to Iswara, the Indian Bacchus. In truth, in most respects they are so much alike that the same workmen might almost be supposed to have superintended the execution of them in both countries. In India, and in Egypt, the hardest granite mountains have been cut down in the

most striking, if not the most beautiful, fronts of temples adorned with sculpture. In both countries, large masses of rock have been excavated into hollow chambers, whose sides are decorated with columns and statues of men and animals, carved out of the same stone; and in each, are found solid blocks of many hundred tons weight, separated from the adjoining mountain, and lifted up into the air. By whom and by what means these wonderful efforts have been accomplished, is a mystery sunk too deep in the abyss of time ever to be revealed. To Greece, neither country is indebted for any part of its architecture, while she has evidently taken many hints from them. Except at Alexandria and Antinöe, no edifice strictly Grecian, appears in Egypt. But we need only compare the monolithic temples of Nubia with those of Mahabulipoor, the excavations of Guerfeh Hassan with those of Elephanta, and the grottos of Hadjur Silsili, as described by Pococke, with the caverns of Ellora, to be convinced that these sacred monuments of ancient days derived their origin from the same source."—*Russel's View of Ancient and Modern Egypt.*

SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

CHAPTER XVI.

VOYAGE ALONG THE COAST OF HINDOOSTAN, AND SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

December, 1835.

At sunrise on the 4th of December, accompanied by the Enterprise, we got under way and bade farewell to the British capital of western India, leaving few behind to regret our departure, or from whom we separated with emotion. A large number of the officers and men were suffering from fever, brought on by exposure during their night-watches to the land-winds, which came to us loaded with miasmata exhaled from the marshy lands over which they blew. Scarcely an individual on board escaped attack, and for three months the sick list numbered nearly one-fourth of the crew. Though severe in its symptoms, it nevertheless yielded in every case to the treatment adopted.

In order to avail ourselves of the regular land and sea breezes we kept close to the land, fanning gently along on our way. The coast of the Concàn presented

diversified landscapes of an undulated country near the beach, with a back-ground formed by the ranges of the Ghaut mountains rising, blue in the distance, towards the clouds. At long intervals white dwellings were indistinctly perceived, peeping from beneath green groves of cocoa-nuts, and, near the shore, the white sail of the fisherman's canoe was seen shining brightly in the sun. On the 6th we passed the site of Goa, and of Calicut on the 11th, places that have attracted no little attention, from having been the first among the conquests of the Portuguese in the East. The breeze was so light and the sea so smooth, that canoes came alongside, laden with vegetables, fruits, live birds in cages, baskets made of rattan and various little articles, which were offered for sale at moderate prices, by dark-coloured natives, dressed in very small kummer-bands, and broad-rimmed, low-crowned hats of cocoa-nut leaves. Among the birds were several of a species called "miners," remarkable for having a comb and gills of bright yellow, finely contrasted with the shining black of their plumage: they partake somewhat of the character of the parrot, inasmuch as it is said they may be readily taught to repeat words. Their natural note is comparable to the voice of a young pig.

In the afternoon we passed Cochin, which was a considerable place when the Portuguese first made themselves masters of it, but was afterwards despoiled by the Dutch, and is now of little note. From this

place the port-register was sent on board, and we were requested to record the name of the ship, and any news we might bring. Vessels bound to the southward and eastward from Bombay are obliged to keep close in to the shore for the sake of the wind; and the plan of boarding them *en passant* must frequently give news at places not often visited by vessels directly from the westward of the Cape of Good Hope. A register was sent on board from Alipee, a town a little to the southward. Canoes boarded us from Cochin, with vegetables, fruit, parrots, monkeys, &c., their masters being, like our former visiters, dark Indians, with the difference of their wearing white turbans instead of hats.

As we approached Cape Comorin the breeze grew strong, and we passed the southern extremity of the Indian peninsula at a much more rapid rate than we sped along the coasts of Concàn, Canara and Malabar, which presented us with a variety of landscape views which I may not stop to describe. On the night of the 14th, we had a refreshing shower, the first since leaving Zanzibar, and about ten o'clock the light-house of Colombo, distant twenty miles, was descried from the fore top-sail yard; but we were not regaled by the spicy odours from "India's utmost isle," which certain travellers tell us announce the vicinity of Ceylon long before it may be discerned even by the best telescope from the mast-head of the loftiest ship.

The following morning we were greeted with clear

sunshine and a gentle breeze. The shores of Ceylon were observed to be low, and clothed with verdure to the water's edge; but, a few miles in the back ground, ranges of mountains rose among the clouds; and one solitary cone, towering nearly seven thousand feet above the level of the sea, stood an excellent landmark for ships approaching the roads. It is known as Adam's Peak, and is sixty miles to the eastward of Colombo. Tradition has brought down to our times several legends in relation to this lofty peak, upon the top of which is an excavation or impression in the rock, resembling the track of a human foot of colossal dimensions. The Boudhists say, it is the last foot-print which their god left on the Island when he stepped across the waters into the kingdom of Siam; hence it has become a holy place—a spot for worship and pilgrimage, and to which great numbers yearly resort from different parts of the island as well as from the peninsula of India. The difficulty of the ascent is so great that very few Europeans, unanimated as they are by the holy fervour that swells the pilgrim's breast, have ever attempted it; and the priests have manifested great repugnance to those few who have achieved the task, remaining on the summit during the night, saying such an act would bring some terrible misfortune upon Ceylon. The Mussulmans, however, insist that the foot-print is of our primogenitor Adam when he passed to the continent over the gulf of Manaar, striding from island to island of a group now known as Adam's

bridge. According to their sacred writings, the paradise where Adam and Eve were created was in the seventh heaven; and when they forfeited, through the machinations of Satan, their claims to a continuance of their blissful condition, they were expelled from heaven by the command, "Get ye down, the one of you an enemy to the other, and there shall be a dwelling-place for you on earth." When thus ejected from Paradise, Adam fell upon the Island of Ceylon or Serendib, and Eve near Joddah, the port of Mecca on the Red Sea, and their separation lasted two hundred years. At the end of that time the angel Gabriel conducted Adam, after his repentance, to a mountain near Mecca, where he found and knew his wife, and afterwards retired with her to Ceylon, and continued to propagate the species.*

As we drew near to the spot which the above tradition should make memorable, we discovered the fort and town of Colombo, almost hidden by groves of cocoanuts and shade trees: the most visible objects were the light-house and flag-staff, which, being white, are in admirable contrast with the all-pervading green foliage. Here and there the corner of some white bungalow or more humble dwelling, peered from beneath the trees, and the weather-worn towers of a mosque and a Dutch church rose high, and stood out sharply against the mountain background;

* Sale's Koran.

but these were scarcely perceivable, before we reached the anchorage, which is in an open roadstead, exposed to fresh gales during the prevalence of the south-west monsoon.

A pilot boarded us about ten o'clock, and in an hour afterwards both vessels anchored about a mile from the shore, the first American men-of-war that have entered the port. The Peacock saluted the place with twenty-one guns, which were quickly responded to from the fort.

When within four or five miles of the land, our attention was drawn to a number of canoes of a peculiar construction, which glided over the water at a rate far exceeding that of any vessel I had before seen. They are called "dhonies," and at a short distance so trifling is their breadth, they might be compared, without fear of contradiction, to a plank set edgewise upon the water, urged forward by an oblong sail. The dhony used by fishermen, is from fifteen to twenty feet long, a foot or two wide at the bottom, but much narrower at the top. The basis of the vessel, is a log of light wood, hollowed out after the fashion of the more ordinary canoes, and, like them, sharp at both ends. Thin planks, a foot or eighteen inches wide, are set edgewise upon the log, along the margin of its excavation and bent round, forming a sort of bulwark, and very much increasing the depth of the boat; but such is its extreme narrowness, that the slightest preponderance of weight on one side or the other, would turn it over, if left

without some contrivance to prevent such an accident. Therefore, to make the dhony available for marine navigation, a solid log of the same wood, pointed at both ends, but of less diameter, and of little more than half the length of that which forms the hulk, is placed parallel to it, at about ten feet distant, and connected to it by arching poles, composed of several pieces of bamboo lashed together, and secured at right angles at either end of the canoe and log; thus forming an out-rigger, which enables the dhony to carry, in perfect safety, a spread of sail which, otherwise, would be out of all proportion. The sail is oblong, very thin, and is set from the mast by a sprit and controlled by a sheet. Those dhonies which approached us carried two men, one sitting in the bow and the other in the stern. Both were of very dark colour and entirely naked, with the exception of a narrow ribbon of cotton cloth passed round the loins and between the legs, very much after the fashion of what surgeons call a T bandage. Instead of sitting altogether in the canoe, one leg was swinging carelessly over the side;—indeed, both limbs could with difficulty be placed side by side within the bulwarks. In one dhony there was an additional passenger; a boy of about fourteen, who was squatting on the out-rigger, casting water upon the thin sail with half a cocoanut shell, in order to increase its capacity for holding the wind. When struck by a squall of sufficient force to threaten an upset, one of the

dhony-men rushes out upon the outrigger, and by his weight preserves the equipoise of the vessel.

Such is the dhony of the fishermen who seek their prey with hook and line, while their fleet barks are under sail; at least in this manner they catch a delicious fish sometimes styled the "Ceylon Salmon," from a resemblance in size and flavour to the one from which it gains the cognomen. But there are other vessels called dhonies of much larger dimensions; some of thirty or forty tons burden, constructed of planks stitched together, which navigate all around the island, and venture to the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel. Both the bow and stern are sharp, and rise high out of the water, and they have a conical or tent-formed deck, made of rattan or similar material, and secured to the gunwale to cover the cargo. Their out-riggers, however, do not preserve the same ratio of size as in the canoe. I have seen some of these small dhonies with three masts, bearing triangular sails of a most graceful cut, tapering aloft to thin points, gliding by the cocoanut groves with a fleetness, buoyancy and ease, befitting the chariots of sea-nymphs and peris, rather than the marine vehicles of the naked persons of dark-skinned Singhalese or grasping Moormen.

The smoke of the salutes was still seen rolling in clouds before the gentle breeze when we left the ship for the town. There were two English vessels in the roads: the usual number at one time does not exceed four or five; and during the south-west mon-

soon the harbour is entirely deserted. On a small point which forms a haven, incapable of sheltering vessels of more than a hundred tons, stands the customhouse, a neat edifice, not very large, with a pretty corridor running round the lower story, surmounted by a sort of piazza and balustrade, from which there is a good view of the roads. Doubling close round this point, which is rocky and perhaps twenty feet high, the boat floated on a smooth surface, and we came in sight of a narrow wooden jetty projecting some yards from the shore for the convenience of landing. On the left side of this lake-like little harbour was a number of the large dhonies above described, securely moored by four or five wooden anchors, in shape of our metal ones, but owing their weight to a number of stones lashed to the shank and flukes; an extra one hung from the bows of each vessel, and the cables led over the stern. On the right was a grove of trees (*Hibiscus populneus*) of beautiful foliage, thickly sprinkled with large yellow flowers, which at a short distance might be mistaken for fruit. In front of us, amongst the Hibiscus trees were piles of timber, and we now and then caught the glimpse of a naked Indian, poised on the elevated end of a log, which he was slitting into planks. On the jetty was a number of Ceylonese hoisting out the lading of a boat by a derrick. We observed these things *en passant* just before we stepped from the gig.

The islanders were dressed differently from

any individuals I had hitherto seen in the East; some had on vests, left unbuttoned, exposing their naked bodies and arms, and all wore a cloth of indescribable pattern, in gay colours, wrapped about the waist, and hanging below the knees like a petticoat; but the most peculiar feature in the dress of the men was their long hair turned up in a feminine knot, and secured to the back of the head with a tortoise-shell comb.

At the door of the Master Attendant's office, which stands on the left side of the way, not far from the arched entrance of the fort, we were met by a Ceylonese, or rather Singhalese, whose long hair was secured in a knot on the back of his head by a large comb. He wore a dark green cloth coat, armed with a profusion of large jet buttons, and long button-holes, which may have been cut after the Portuguese fashion of three centuries ago, for it had little or no collar, and the breast had a gentle swell that ended at the knee in a very latitudinous tail. His white vest was secured from the throat, halfway down his person, with jet buttons; and, to descend to further minutiæ, a pair of loose pantaloons of dark colour, not long enough to conceal his bare ankles, and a pair of sharp-toed slippers, completed the costume of a very polite individual, in spite of his dark skin, and, to us, strange habiliments.

Captain James Steuart, the Master Attendant, who visited the ship at the earliest moment after our arrival, conducted us to pay our respects to Sir

Robert Wilmot Horton, the Governor and Captain-General of Ceylon. We walked through the arch-way and turned to the left, into a street, a hundred yards long, principally occupied by storehouses and guard-rooms of soldiers on duty. The healthful looks of H. B. M. troops, whom we met at every few yards throughout the fort, were the very best evidence of the salubrity of Colombo, when it is recollected that most of them have been exposed to the influence of its climate for seven years.

Passing a thick wall we came upon a green esplanade, the margins of which, on two sides, are planted with shade trees. Near this parade ground stands a pile, built in the Dutch style, called the "King's House," which is the residence of the governor. Part of the edifice was under repair. Not long since, the whole tile roof of the main building fell off, and exposed the palm-leaf thatching. Under a lofty portico an English sentinel was pacing backward and forward, and within the threshold a porter, in a most theatrical garb, met us, and announced our names. In a few minutes His Excellency received us in a most hospitable and courteous manner, in a long hall that opened upon a fine corridor, or as it is termed in the East, veranda, that looks upon a garden at the back of the house, which is almost concealed on all sides by trees of beautiful foliage.

After the interview, which gave us a very favourable opinion of the governor, I visited the Colombo library, which contains about ten thousand volumes, ranged

in a long airy hall, furnished with chairs, sofas, and tables, upon which may be seen the best daily journals and the leading periodical publications of England and India. It is freely open to strangers, and the librarian is ever ready to wait upon the visiters.

Captain Steuart had procured for me an invitation to witness a battle between a mangouste and a cobra di capello, among the most poisonous serpents of India, at the house and under the direction of Dr. J. Kinnis, Staff Assistant Surgeon and Superintendent of Vaccination in the Colombo district. At the appointed hour I was kindly welcomed by the doctor, and was introduced to several ladies and officers of the British Army. Dr. Kinnis is a lover of natural history, and devotes a part of his leisure to its study; and to facilitate this end, keeps a number of living animals in his house, which, with a collection of drawings relating to the science, were exhibited in turn. My attention was first directed to two cobras of small size, not more than a foot long, placed separately on plates, with glasses turned over them, and two others of the maximum size were together in a wooden case with a glass door. These were destined to contribute to the sports of the day. In the back part of the house we saw two mangoustes, one half grown, the other an adult, kept in separate cages; several monkeys, of different species; two civet cats; several parrots, and other species of birds, and a pair of pretty gold fishes, all alive, and

apparently acquainted with their master. Every thing being ready, the young mangouste, not much larger than a kitten, the adult not exceeding an ordinary weasel in size, was brought from his cage, and caressed by the doctor, who, raising one of the glasses, seized the snake by the back of the neck, between his finger and thumb, and then liberated it upon the floor. The snake did not appear to be quick in its movements, but stood with elevated head and outspread hood, directing a sluggish stare, first to one side and then another. The little mangouste was now taken by Dr. Kinnis and soothed after the manner that is commonly used to encourage dogs to a contest, and then placed on the floor, four or five feet from the serpent. The animal fixed his small eyes steadily upon his enemy for a moment, and cautiously approached a few steps, when the snake, now on the alert, quickly struck his head at him, and the mangouste as quickly retreated about as far as he had advanced. In an instant the gaze of the two combatants was fixed on each other; and in the next, the mangouste moved forward a few steps, rushed like lightning upon the cobra, and, seizing his head in his mouth, shook his prey violently, with a fierce growl, as the cat does the unfortunate mouse that falls in her clutches, and then ran about the room, first to one corner and then to the other, dragging the snake with him, and at every pause renewing his shaking and exulting growl, much to the amusement of the gentlemen and

fright of the ladies, who sprang upon the chairs to get out of the triumphant mangouste's way.

The second part of the entertainment promised more interest, from the greater size of the animals to be engaged. The large mangouste was taken from his cage, but by some means escaped, and immediately attacking the small one, attempted to rob him of his prize. Dr. Kinnis seized the larger animal by the tail, and in his endeavour to shake loose the hold he had fastened on the other, accidentally struck his head so hardly against the tile floor that he was stunned and for several moments appeared to be lifeless. In a short time, however, by dint of soothing treatment, he recovered sufficiently to eat, and to beget a hope that he had regained his spirits enough to fight, but in this we were disappointed, for when one of the large cobras was brought forth, the mangouste could not be prevailed upon to face him for an instant.

The mangouste *(Viverra mungos, Lin.)* of India is closely related to the mangouste of Egypt, so celebrated amongst the ancients under the name of Inchneumon *(Viverra Inchneumon, Lin.)* but is smaller; both have a pointed tail and a gray or brown fur; in the Viverra mungos, more of an ashy, and in the other more of a fawn colour.*

The large cobra was about five feet long and not less than two inches in diameter. The peculiarity is

* Cuvier's Animal Kingdom.

the lateral spreading out of the neck, behind the head when excited, presenting a mark which has been compared to a pair of spectacles. It is extremely venomous, and, it is said, may be taught a variety of tricks; hence it is generally selected for exhibitions by the snake-charmers of India. When brought out upon the floor, the animal did not raise its head nor spread its hood, until irritated; it then raised itself up and moved slowly. As the snake cannot spring forward more than the distance that the head can be elevated from the ground—half his own length—it can be no difficult matter to get out of its way.

Finding the mangouste would not fight, Dr. Kinnis pressed the serpent to the ground with a cane, and, seizing it behind the head, between his finger and thumb, he pressed back a fold of the gum with a needle, and exhibited to us the fangs, which were very small and very sharp. The venom, which is of a dark greenish colour, is secreted by a gland under the eye, and is poured through a minute canal in the tooth into any wound it may make. It appears that the secretion of the poison only goes forward when the animal is in a state of irritation, and then the gland is very active and the quantity poured forth is considerable; but the secretive power is limited to time, for at the end of a few minutes the fluid, at first so deadly, becomes comparatively harmless. To hold the animal requires considerable strength, for it was found necessary by a friend to seize the body of the snake with both hands to prevent his forcing

himself out of the grasp of the doctor, who by some such accident had been bitten, a few days before, by the same cobra, in the fleshy part of the hand; but the wound being immediately excised, healed without any bad consequences.

The cobra was restored to the companionship of its fellow, which he had bitten a day or two before, when both were angry; the wounded animal was languid and listless, probably from the effects of the poison. A half-grown chicken was put in with them. It stood upon the folds of the sick cobra while the other struck it two or three blows, and then sunk down, taking no further notice of the bird, which gazed in silent consternation at its assailant. At the end of five minutes it was liberated, and seemed to be perfectly well.

The party now adjourned to the museum, which has been recently established under the direction of Dr. Kinnis, where we had a further evidence of his predilection for snakes, in a very large coluber, kept in a wooden box without any fastening whatever. The Doctor assured us that it was perfectly harmless, and roused it with a stick. He presented a half-grown fowl to it, which the reptile surrounded with its folds, gradually drawing them tighter, until the bird gave cries of distress. As some time would elapse before the coluber would begin to swallow it, we were shown two chitahs or hunting tigers of India, two beautiful animals, and a cassowary from New South Wales, which one of the chitahs had killed that morn-

ing. We then walked through the museum, which contains small collections of mammalia, birds, minerals, shells, &c., and a number of anatomical preparations of different kinds. The examination occupied probably half an hour, and on our return we found the coluber just beginning to swallow the chicken entire and head-foremost, slowly forcing it down his throat by pressing the body into his mouth by his own folds, and ten minutes elapsed before it entirely disappeared; a meal of this kind, given once a month, is ample for sustaining the reptile's life.

It was late in the afternoon when we took leave of the party, and directed our walk to the ramparts of the fort, which was built by the Dutch, and is a mile and a quarter in circumference. It has seven bastions, connected by curtains, and is defended by three hundred pieces of cannon; it has six gates.* Two-thirds of it are encompassed by the sea, and the remaining third by a lake of fresh water. Narrow necks of land or causeways connect it with the main on either hand. It was taken from the Dutch on the 15th of February, 1796.

The ramparts are covered with a beautiful greensward, and the side towards the road, leading to Point de Galle, presents several very picturesque views of the lake, and of Slave-island in its centre, so called from having been the abode of slaves under the Dutch dynasty. An hour before sunset the whole

* A description of Ceylon by the Rev. James Cordiner.

world of Colombo is promenading; the esplanade is covered with troops manœuvring, and the Galle road is crowded with carriages and equipages of various descriptions, and ladies and gentlemen on horseback, with a pretty sprinkling of pedestrians. The cocoa-nut forests or groves beyond the esplanade, gently moved by the dying sea-breeze, the rich green of a tropical vegetation, snug retreats beneath the shade, lighted by the last rays of the sun, fast sinking upon the ocean, presented a scene full of enchantment.

CHAPTER XVII.

SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

December, 1835.

THE island of Ceylon (the Taprobane of the Greeks and Romans, and by some old writers mentioned under the name of Selan, Singhala, Serendib and Lanka) lies between the parallels of five degrees and fifty-six minutes, and nine degrees fifty minutes north latitude; and between the meridians of eighty and eighty-two degrees of longitude east from Greenwich. Its extreme length is two hundred and seventy, and its extreme breadth one hundred and forty-five miles. Its configuration has been compared to that of a pear, and its average breadth is about one hundred miles, with a superficies measuring 24,448 square miles. It is mentioned in the writings of Pliny, Dionysius, and Ovid. On the south and east, its shores are washed by the great Indian Ocean, and on the west it is separated from

the Coast of Coromandel by the Gulf of Manaar; the northern point stretches into the Bay of Bengal and the southern extremity extends nearly two degrees south of Cape Comorin. The nearest passage to the Indian peninsula, is by the small islands of Manaar and Ramisseram; commonly called Rama's or Adam's bridge, before alluded to, and measures thirty miles. On Ramisseram are still several Boudhist temples of great antiquity.

The surface of Ceylon is mountainous in the centre, broken into valleys and plains, while the margin is low and in some places marshy. It is naturally well watered by fine rivers and mountain-streams, and, in the palmy days of the once splendid capital of Anooraadhapoora, possessed artificial tanks and canals, made by the ancient monarchs of Kandy. The soil is clothed with a luxuriant growth of an extensive variety of tropical plants, often woven together in impenetrable jungles, the secure retreat of wild beasts and serpents, and its mountains present us with a variety of gems and minerals; but hitherto, the want of practicable roads deprives the inhabitants of a great part of their natural wealth. This evil must soon disappear before the spirit for internal improvement, and for ameliorating the condition of the population which is abroad. Though internal communication be difficult, the island has ports through which intercourse may be held with the whole world; indeed, before its discovery by the Portuguese, Ceylon was the commercial entrepôt, in the trade carried on

between the countries of the far east and those upon the Persian Gulf and Red Sea. On the north-eastern coast is Trincomalee, on the southern, Point de Galle, both fine havens, and on the western, Colombo, which is but a roadstead; the two latter are of the most commercial importance, while the former affords a place of rendezvous or head-quarters for the vessels of the British squadrons serving in India.

When the Portuguese first visited Ceylon, they found it inhabited by two tribes or nations differing widely from each other. Those living on the north part of the island were called Bedas, and, like the Scotch Highlanders, were associated in warlike tribes under a patriarchal government. The Singhalese, who resided on the southern extremity of the island, compared with the Bedas, were civilized, wearing clothes and being divided into castes as in India. They were Boudhists, but the Bedas had no religion. They were also warlike, and often prevailed over Europeans in consequence of their superior knowledge of the mountainous country.*

The population of the island consists of Singhalese, Moors, Malays, Portuguese, Dutch, English, and a few American missionaries established at Jaffna. The following table, published in the "Ceylon Almanac" for 1835, is a census taken in 1833, derived from the reports of the government agents.

* Establecimientos Ultramarinos.

Return of the Population, and of the Marriages, Births, and Deaths in Ceylon, for 1833.

County, or District.	Area in Square Miles.	Whites.		Free Blacks.*		Slaves.		Total.		Aliens and Resident Strangers.	Population to the Square Mile.	Persons Employed in			Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
		Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.			Agriculture.	Manufacture.	Commerce.			
Western,	4,452	1,734	1,704	234,402	211,196	391	338	236,527	213,238	2,516	101	165,498	7,783	10,538	10,278	3,512	9,156
Southern,	6,032	462	519	132,680	121,487	369	335	133,511	122,341	394	42	78,412	8,495	10,744	7,170	1,076	5,978
Eastern,	4,895	694	206	25,935	22,577	0	0	26,629	22,783	660	10	9,733	1,256	2,610	2,884	501	948
Northern,	6,053	423	442	108,312	108,272	12,166	11,449	120,901	120,163	657	40	59,208	5,339	20,820	1,322	3,810	6,298
Central,	3,016	65	55	64,577	56,352	440	511	65,082	56,918	4,488	42	41,608	2,087	2,390	No return kept.		
Total,	24,448	3,378	2,926	565,906	519,884	13,366	12,633	582,650	535,443	8,715	46	354,459	25,017	47,102	21,654	8,899	22,380

Population of Ceylon, 1,126,808.

N. B. Some of the smaller districts have not been returned.

* There are, I believe, very few Negroes in Ceylon; the persons alluded to are those of the East India complexion, which is quite as dark as that of many tribes of Negroes.

The above table exhibits a very decided preponderance in the number of male over the female population, amounting to 194,423, attributable to the practice of female infanticide, which has been abandoned only within a short time. The average number of inhabitants to the square mile is forty-six, and the average mortality to the whole population appears to be less than two per cent., from which fact an estimate of the salubrity of the climate may be formed. The accidental deaths appear to be large, if we may judge from the following statement.* "From the reports sent into the Colonial Secretary from the several magistrates, it appears that there have been two hundred and twenty-two Coroner's inquests held during the last year, (1834,) and the following verdicts have been returned:

By falls from trees	49
Falling into wells	25
Accidentally drowned	41
Fall of houses	2
By a gun bursting	1
Accidentally shot	3
By other casualties	5
From bites of serpents	20
Killed by elephants	13
——— wild hogs	4
Suicide by hanging, (English?)	18
——— drowning	6
From the violence of others	13
drunkenness	8
Natural sickness	14
Total	222

* Ceylon Almanac for 1837.

Of the population, a very small proportion is Christian, the majority being Boudhists, Hindoos, and Mohammedans; yet there can be no doubt that the efforts of the several religious missions in Ceylon have met with more success than in any other part of India. The American missionaries are acknowledged on all hands to be more exemplary and more useful, and more eminently successful, than any other religious people in India.

The American mission establishments at Jaffna (Ceylon) commenced in 1816, and the mission occupies seven stations in the district, viz.: Tillipally, Batticotta, Oodooville, Ponditeripo, Manepy, Chavagacherry and Varany. The missionary Seminary or High School at Batticotta, contains seven native teachers, ten students in Christian theology, eighty-four students in English and the elements of science, twenty students pursuing the same branches in Tamûl only, besides eight day-scholars; making a total of one hundred and twenty-nine.

In the female central school at Oodooville, under the superintendence of Mrs. Spaulding, there are fifty-one girls, who are fed, clothed and instructed at the expense of the mission.

In connexion with the mission there are one hundred and twenty-three native free schools, distributed in eighteen parishes, instructing 4241 boys and 821 girls, making together, 5062. The printing establishment of the mission at Manepy has two presses employed.

The Wesleyan mission was established in 1814, and has at present the following schools at its different stations, viz:

Stations.	Schools.	Boys.	Girls.
Colombo and Negombo	8	505	47
Kurnegalle	16	540	116
Caltura	17	834	69
Galle	11	580	63
Matura	12	501	144
Moruwa Korle	3	80	12
Totals	67	3040	451

The total number of teachers, male and female, is 95; besides which, the district employs fourteen or fifteen catechists with salaries, who assist in the superintendence of the schools, and conduct public worship on sabbath days.

The mission has had a printing establishment in Colombo since its commencement, which at present employs one press, chiefly printing for the Colombo Auxiliary Bible Society, and the Colombo Auxiliary Religious Tract Society.

The Roman Catholic mission in Ceylon was established by the venerable Father Josè Vas, of the congregation of the oratory of St. Philip Neri, in 1687, and in 1833 had sixty-three private schools, distributed in the different provinces under its direction.

Such is the condition of three missions.

The Ceylon mission of the Church Missionary Society was established in 1818. It occupies four

stations, viz.: Cotta, Kandy, Nellore and Baddagamma.

At Nellore and at Baddagamma, there are seminaries in which boys are boarded and educated gratuitously; and at Cotta there is a Christian institution where a select number of promising youths are clothed and boarded, and receive a superior education, sufficient to qualify them for assistant missionaries, or as may be considered otherwise eligible.

Its schools are 52, containing 1325 boys, 229 girls, 65 youths and adults—total 1619. There are 83 native teachers and assistants.

At Cotta there are printing and book-binding establishments.

The Baptist mission was instituted in the year 1812, by the Rev. J. Chater. It has three chapels in Colombo, situated in the fort, the Pettah and the Grand Pass, where the gospel is preached in the English, Portuguese, and Singhalese languages. Besides these places erected for religious worship, service is performed in several of the school rooms in Colombo, and in many around Colombo and Hangwelle.

In and around Colombo there are fourteen day-schools, containing 500 children—of whom nearly a third part is females. These children are instructed in the fundamental principles of Christianity, as the great object kept in view is their spiritual benefit. Two Sunday schools are attached to the mission

—in the Chapel, in the Pettah and at the Grand Pass.*

Besides the above means of education, there were in 1833, 703 private, seventeen government, and five regimental schools, which, since that time, have been probably increased in number. The whole number of schools were then as follows:

Private	703		
American mission,	125		
Wesleyan mission,	67		
Church mission,	52	Protestant,	988
Baptist mission,	14		
Government,	17		
Regimental,†	5		
Catholic (private,)	63		
		Total,	1046

All these institutions must exercise a powerful effect upon the prosperity of Ceylon, by diffusing general and Christian knowledge, and thus ameliorating the condition of the people; and throwing aside all philanthropic considerations (which are considered Utopian by many people), must advantageously influence the political advancement of the island and improve its state of society.

The climate of Ceylon differs from most others in this region, in possessing, though so near the equator, an equable temperature, a regular succession of land and sea breezes, and frequent rains at irregular intervals. While the belt of coast, about sixty miles

* Celyon Almanac.

† The regimental schools are exclusively, I believe, for the instruction of soldiers' children.

broad, enjoys all the characteristics of a tropical climate, the usual daily variation of temperature being from 76° to 86° F., the interior affords cooler regions, to which the invalid may retire to recruit his health, where he may find frosty mornings, and even ice, to invigorate the system, so liable to become relaxed after any considerable residence in the equatorial regions.

The most common diseases are dysentery, diarrhœa, consumption, elephantiasis, intermittent and miasmatic fevers; small-pox is not an infrequent disease, notwithstanding the extensive vaccine establishment.

The products of vegetation in Ceylon are numerous and valuable. The fruits are the mango, the pumplemose, pummalo, or shaddock, the orange, the pine-apple (a wild species said to be poisonous) bananas, &c.; but neither European fruits nor vegetables flourish on the coast. At a new settlement called Newura Ellia and at Kandy, potatoes of very good quality have been produced for several years. Rice, the chief article of native diet, is grown, but not in sufficient quantity for the consumption of the Island; the average annual importation from 1819 to 1828 inclusive, was 1,251,680 parrahs (the parrah of rice being from 42 to 46 lbs.), equal to 870,784 bushels; one-third more than the annual importation under the Dutch administration.* Yet, that the island can be made capable of producing suffi-

* A brief appeal to the Government of Great Baitain in behalf of the Inhabitants of Ceylon. Colombo, 1835.

cient grain for the consumption of its inhabitants, is an opinion I have seen advanced in several communications made to the "Colombo Journal" and "Ceylon Gazette." Strange to say, rice pays an import duty of two pence per parrah, and all other grain five pence.

Coffee is grown, and has been lately exported in considerable quantities. To encourage the cultivation of pepper, the Government advertised on the 17th November, 1827, that the export and import warehouse-keeper at Colombo, and the collector of Galle, would receive any pepper of Ceylon growth that might be offered at nine shillings the parrah, which produced the following result.

PURCHASE OF PEPPER BY THE GOVERNMENT.

Year.	Parrahs	Value.	
		£	s.
1827	46	20	14
1828	185	82	17
1829	—	—	—
1830	5495	2472	15
1831	6955	3029	15
	12,681	5606	1

Cinnamon is the most profitable of the vegetable productions of Ceylon, and yields a considerable revenue to the Government, being for 1831 not less than 106,434 pounds sterling. Since 1832, however, several very important changes in the law relating to it have been made. Previously to that period,

it was a monopoly in the hands of the East India Company, and its cultivation was saddled with many onerous restrictions. At present it is freely cultivated, and may be exported to any port in the world, on paying a duty of three shillings the pound. The value of the cinnamon exported in 1834 was £32,714$\frac{11}{16}$, an amount very much less than for several previous years.

Cotton, sugar, tobacco, opium, indigo and silk are also produced in small quantities, and encouragement is only wanting to extend their cultivation. Besides these, there is the cocoanut tree, producing a plentiful supply of oil, and the material for cöir rope; the ebony, the calamander, the satin wood, all used in the manufacture of the finest kinds of household furniture; the Sappan tree, affording a rich dye; the areca-nut and cajoo trees; the bread fruit and jack trees, and many others that I may not mention.

The most profitable mineral production is plumbago, which is exported in considerable quantities. There is iron ore in abundance, some quicksilver, sulphur, and a great variety of precious stones, among which may be enumerated, red, green, blue, white and honey tourmalins; yellowish and greenish topaz; rubies of every shade; garnets, cinnamon stones, robals and hyacinths, the two last sometimes passed for rubies; blue, green, and white or water and star sapphire; cat's eye, agate, jaspar, sardonyx; white, yellow, brown and black crystal, and that beautiful variety of feldspar called moonstone.

Among the animals elephants rank first. They are very numerous, and have become so destructive to the rice-plantations, that a reward of three shillings is paid by the Government for every tail—the head being too large for a trophy—that is brought. One of the chief sports in the Island is elephant-shooting, which is not without danger, and one gentleman was mentioned to us who has killed more than four hundred; but the hunts, as described by Cordiner, have been for many years abandoned. The tusks are sold for ivory, and their huge grinders are manufactured into knife-handles, snuff-boxes, &c. Tame elephants are employed for various purposes, for draught in carts, for ploughing and for piling timber.

The water-buffalo, similar to that seen at Bombay, and on the Island of Sumatra; several varieties of deer, among which are the spotted deer, the elk and a species not larger than a rabbit, called the moose-deer; chitahs or hunting-tigers, wild cats, jackals, white-faced bears, monkeys of various species; the mangouste, a natural enemy of serpents, and which is said to protect itself by eating of the *orphiorhiza mungos*, of the *Strychnos colubrina*, and of the *ophioxylon serpentinum*, plants which have the reputation of being antidotes to the poison of venomous snakes; a musk-rat, or perfuming shrew, not much larger than the domestic mouse, and hogs, are all natives of the Island. Horses, sheep and goats are imported, as well as turkeys, geese and fowls.

Among the birds, may be mentioned the jungle fowl (said to possess the flavour of the pheasant), snipe, green pigeons, fly-catchers, sea-larks, wood-peckers, swallows, sparrows, tailor, honey and paddy birds.

Of the lizard tribe, there is almost every variety. The number of deaths from the bite of reptiles, as reported, shows that they are numerous: at their heads stands the cobra di capello, and next, perhaps, the coluber, or, as travellers call it, boa.

The insects are numerous, and some of them are very beautiful. The most remarkable is the leaf-fly, which assumes the colour of the leaf upon which it rests; and in a prepared state may be imposed upon one as a dry leaf. There is an extensive variety of beautiful beetles, and a host of white, red and black ants, which are most annoying and destructive.

Besides all these riches, the waters abound in excellent fish, among which the Scir fish, or Ceylon salmon, stands pre-eminent. But fishing is oppressed by a tithe tax, which is farmed out to speculators and by them collected in kind. The revenue from this source in 1833, amounted to £6,479 14*s.* 7¼*d.* Still there is another clog upon the labour of the fisherman, in the enormous tax of from eight hundred to one thousand per cent. on salt, of which large quantities are made on the Island. In 1833 this tax yielded no less than £29,044 12*s.* 5½*d.* It is farmed in the same way as that on fish; and

a writer attempts to justify it on the principle, that salt being an article of universal consumption, the tax falls equally on all classes of inhabitants; this would be a true deduction, perhaps, if the premises were correct; for, though salt be an article of universal consumption, and all consume an equal quantity, the tax falls heaviest upon the poor for this very reason. If the rich man consumed salt in a quantity proportionate to his means, the tax then might be said to bear equally on all; but this equality appears to be like that in a capitation tax, where the amount is not so much objected to, were it not for the difficulty some of the poor find, of obtaining the means to pay it. Perhaps the best argument in favour of the salt tax, is, that the people have always been accustomed to it, and therefore do not feel the burden. It seems to operate as a complete bar to trading in salted fish for the interior, which, were salt at eight hundred or a thousand per cent. cheaper, would become of importance, at least to one of the classes of industrious poor. Salt is worth about a cent a pound, and the wages of a labourer are twelve and a half cents a day.

The commerce of Ceylon is not very extensive, having to contend with the common difficulties of colonies, as well as with those peculiar to itself;—want of roads in particular. The exports to Europe consist chiefly of cinnamon, pepper, coffee, cocoanut oil, plumbago, cordage, arrack, cardammums, elephant-tusks, deer-horns, tortoise-shell (chiefly from the

Maldive islands), ebony, satin-wood, &c., and the returns are all kinds of European manufactures. To the British colonies are exported arrack, coffee, arecanuts, copperahs, cocoanuts, hookah-shells, cöir, nipera lath, bichos do mar, shark-fins, fish-oil, &c.; and in return, rice, paddy, wheat, cloth, silk, sugar, spices, drugs, &c., are imported. There is also an internal trade carried on between the several districts or provinces, both by land and water.*

The following table shows the number of merchant-vessels which anchored in the several ports of Ceylon in the year 1834. The greater part of those that arrived at Colombo were from the westward of the Cape of Good Hope; all those at the other ports arrived from places lying east of it.

Nation.	Ships.	Brigs.	Ports.
English	34	5	Colombo.
French	4	0	
American	1	0	
English	11	5	Galle.
Portuguese	0	1	
English	2	2	Trincomalee.
English	8	0	Point Pedro.†
English	5	2	Tondemar.‡
English	5	1	Hambantott.
Total	70	16	

* Ceylon Gazetteer, by Simon Casie Chitty. *Modliar.* Ceylon, 1835.

† From this port, during the same year, there was exported to Mauritius and to India 115,689 parrahs of salt.

‡ In 1834 the export of salt from this port was 258,015 parrahs.

The Government of Ceylon is managed, under a colonial charter from the British Crown, by a Governor, who is also Commander-in-chief and Vice-admiral, aided by executive and legislative councils, the latter being constituted of Englishmen and natives. The judiciary consists of a supreme and inferior courts; vice admiralty and district courts, &c. The government is sustained in a measure by the presence of the 58th, 61st, 78th and 97th regiments of British infantry, and the British Ceylon Rifle regiment. At present, however, there is very little to be apprehended, the affairs of the Island being in a tranquil and prosperous state.

The revenue of the Colony is in a more flourishing condition than that of any other of His Majesty's colonies: the sources whence it is derived will be seen by reference to the following table; and an American cannot help congratulating himself, that the people of the United States are free from many of the onerous exactions on labour which we there see set forth. Indeed, it may be asserted, without fear of contradiction, that the Americans are as free, as happy, and as prosperous, if not very much more so, than any people on the face of the globe.

AN EXACT STATEMENT OF THE REVENUE OF CEYLON FOR THE YEAR 1833.

		£.	s.	d.
Cinnamon, cinnamon and clove oils—sale of in England and Ceylon,*		165,270	.	6
Sea customs—duty on exports and imports, port clearances, &c.		64,419	12	4
Pearl fishery (at Condatchy,) (*monopoly,*)		25,043	10	
Land Rents	Paddy farms,	32,396	18	7
	Fine grain farms,	2,993	16	6¾
	Garden farms,	1,103	10	11
	Duty on timber,†	129	15	6½
Land Customs.	Ferry tolls,	2,249	7	9¼
	Bridge tolls,	2,684	8	5¼
	Canal tolls,	79	6	1¾
	Cart tolls,	68	1	4¼
	Lock tolls,	7	10	
	Honorary tax,†	133	8	2
Licenses.	Arrack and toddy‡ farms,	31,268	4	0¼
	Duty on arrack stills,	1,644	7	9¾
	Gaming and cock-fighting farms,	344	10	6
	Weights and measures—stamping and sale of,	65	2	1½
Auction duty,		182	4	9
Salt farms, (*a tithe,*)		29,044	12	5½
Fish farms, Ditto,		6,479	14	7½
Tobacco tithes, Ditto,		174	12	3½
Commutation tax,†		1,799	17	9½
Blank stamps—sale of,		3,121	0	0½
Judicial stamps—sale of, and fees on Judicial process of Supreme Court,		10,172	5	6¾
Post-office,		1,823	8	10½
Chank fishery,§ (*a monopoly,*)		13	10	0
Pearl oysters—sale of at Trincomalee,		2	5	0
	Total fixed revenue,	382,716	0	3
Premium on sale of bills, &c.		4,144	9	7½
Interest on arrears of rents, &c.		757	14	9
Portion of interest paid to Government by the Loan Board,		474	4	7¼
	Carried forward,	5376	8	11¾

* These articles are received by the Government at fixed rates in payment of taxes.

† Since abolished.

‡ Liquors obtained from the cocoanut tree.

§ Chank shells are made into bracelets and bangles, which are worn by females in almost all part of India.

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward,	5376	8	11¼
Black pepper—sale of in England and Ceylon,	7,130	17	0
Cocoanut oil,	7,893	13	4
Peradenia coffee,	67	7	9¼
Kekma oil,	20	9	0
Colombo Journal,	683	2	6½
Lands and houses—rents and sale of,	817	7	3¼
Tithes redeemed,	52	9	0¼
Pearl-sand sifting—rent of	16	19	0
Arrack, gardening, and bazaar farms, rented at the pearl fishery at Candatchy,	35	5	0
Vedderatte tribute—sale of, *(since abolished,)*	67	7	8½
Masters attendant—hire of boats, &c.	6	17	0
Commissariat and colonial stores, provisions, &c.—sale of, and stoppages for issues to troops	23,107	7	10½
Government cattle—sale of,	44	9	1¼
Gunpowder—sale of,	155	3	1½
Rice and paddy—sale of, and loans recovered by collectors,	487	12	5¼
Hospital surplus,	100	2	6½
Effects of the deceased men of the pioneer—elephant and bullock establishments—pay of deserted men, &c.	24	9	3¼
Difference of pay of the late superintendent of the cinnamon department refunded,	26	13	4
Sorting and embalming cinnamon—receipts for,	74	8	0
Sundry incidental receipts of the treasury,	137	17	11¼
Fines and forfeitures,	991	17	10¾
Total incidental receipts,	47,318	5	2¼
Receipts in aid of revenue,	2,258	16	6¾
SUMMARY.			
Arrears of revenue of former years,	5,263	4	0¼
Fixed,	382,716	0	3
Incidental,	47,318	5	2¼
Receipts in aid of revenue,	2,258	16	6¾
	437,556	6	0¼

The total expenditure for the same period was £331,764, leaving a surplus revenue of £105,791.

Of the history of Ceylon previous to the discovery by the Portuguese in 1505, very little was known, until G. Turnour, Esq., of the Ceylon civil

service, obtained a knowledge of the Pali language and translated a manuscript, written on the leaves of the talipot tree, entitled MAHA WANSE. Mr. Turnour* obtained a transcript of the work in 1827, and communicated to the editor of the Ceylon Almanac, an "Epitome of the History of Ceylon," containing a brief notice of one hundred and sixty-five Singhalese sovereigns, beginning with Wejaya, who ascended the throne B. C. 543, and ending with Sree Wickrema Raajasingha, who succeeded to the sovereignty in 1798. He was the last king of Kandy. In 1815, the seventeenth year of his reign, he was deposed by the English and imprisoned at Vellore (Madras country), where he died in 1832, leaving a son born during his captivity. Since 1815, the whole island has been under the dominion of the British government.

The Rev. D. Poor, an American missionary at Jaffna, has also communicated to the Ceylon Almanac, a translation of an extract from the Ramayanam, accounting for the origin of the Island of Ceylon. As it is short and not uninteresting, I transcribe it for the benefit of the reader.

"'Listen, O ye mighty ones!' said the divine architect to the three giants who consulted him as to the most suitable place for building a royal city—'Listen.' In former times the thousand-headed hydra, and the gods of winds had a fierce contention

* This gentleman is about to publish the result of his labours and indigitations in the Pali and Singhalese languages.

between themselves, as to which of them was the greater. Each of them obstinately insisted that he himself was superior to the other, in strength and greatness, in honour and glory. At length they resolved to settle the controversy by putting their pretensions to the test, in presence of all the gods.

"At the time appointed for the contest, the thousand-headed hydra ascended the golden mountain Marw, which has one thousand and eight lofty summits, and is nearly one million and a half of miles in height; he spread out his thousand heads, firmly clasping the numerous summits of the mountain so that no part of it was at that time visible.

"Having thus taken his position, he defied his antagonist to dislodge him. The god of winds, being wrought to the highest fury, instantly rushed forth, and with a concentration of those mighty energies by which he is wont, at the time of a universal deluge, to dissolve rocks into their five elements, and to scatter them to the winds, he raged and roared furiously, beat his foe; but the hydra remained unmoved. The god of winds perceiving that he was defeated, and being unable to endure the disgrace that must ensue, became contracted in his form and sneaked away, and concealed himself, together with his wonted energies, in a cavity of a mountain. In consequence of this concealment, the inhabitants of the upper and lower regions, both gods and men, being deprived of wind, panted, fainted and swooned; they were parched,

melted and burned, like waxen dolls before a furnace. At this time of general consternation and distress, the gods, demigods and sages, in one vast procession, proceeded to the foot of the mountain, prostrated themselves before the thousand-headed hydra, and thus addressed him: 'Art thou not indeed the protector of the universe? Is there any one to be compared with thee in wisdom, in power and glory? Have compassion on all beings, and save them from their present agony.'

"The hydra being thus honoured and thereby rendered propitious, raised one of his heads a little, that he might leisurely survey the prostrate multitude before him. At that time, the god of winds, who, burning with revenge, lay watching his opportunity, said within himself—'Now, is my chance.' When quicker than lightning, he darted from his concealment, and with redoubled fury poured forth such tornadoes, as to wrench three summits from the mountain's top, and hurled them through the regions of space in the Southern or Indian Ocean. The summits thus hurled into the ocean, raised their stately heads far above its surface. 'Upon the very heights of those summits,' exclaimed the three giants, 'build for us the royal city, which we before demanded.' According to this order, a royal city was built, to which was given the name of Lanka or Ceylon."

The Portuguese discovered the Island and got footing in it in 1505. In 1658, the Dutch ob-

tained possession of it, and the States General held it till 1796, when it fell into the hands of the English. From that date, until 1802, it was under the control of the East India Company, when it became a colony of the Royal Government, and has so remained ever since.

Previously to the insurrection and war in 1815, the British possessions, in Ceylon, formed a belt round the island, varying in breadth from six to sixty miles. The interior provinces which were cut off from all communication with the sea, belonged to the Kandyan monarch, whose capital was in the centre of his dominions. Of his fate mention has been already made.*

* For a return of Exports from the Island of Ceylon from the year 1831 to 1834, see Appendix.

CHAPTER XVIII.

PEARLS AND PEARL-FISHING OF CEYLON.

December, 1835.

A VERY extensive variety of beautiful shells is found in the waters of Ceylon, but those most esteemed are found at Trincomalee, and may be met with for sale at Colombo, put up in satin-wood cases of different sizes, fitted with trays, setting one on the top of the other. But the most prized of all the submarine productions, by princes, by orientals, and particularly by ladies, from the most ancient times, is the pearl, found in a shell, which, according to Lamark, is named *Meleagrina Margaritifera*, and which inhabits the Persian Gulf, the shores of Ceylon, the Gulf of Mexico, the Bay of Panama, and the Gulf of California. According to the nomenclature of conchology, it is a bivalve or is composed of two halves, and has at the posterior base a byssus or beard, for the accommodation of which there is a notch between

the two shells. By this byssus and a glutinous matter which it secretes, the animal attaches itself to rocks, stones, dead shells, &c., and it is also perhaps an adjuvant to its motions. The size of the pearl oyster varies in the different localities of its abode; but those of the same place do not differ much in this respect from each other: those of California, Panama, and Barhein in the Persian Gulf, are large when compared with those taken from the pearl-banks of Ceylon, which measure at the hinge, which is linear, from two to two and a half inches, and rectangularly to this base, from two and a half to three inches. These shells are thin and diaphanous; internally nacred or pearlaceous, and externally rough, bearing the marks of the habitations of other animals, as sponges and some species of vermes, that penetrate the outside covering, or epidermis, and therein construct their dwellings. Those of the Persian Gulf are thicker and of twice the above dimensions: they are smoother externally, covered with a greenish epidermis, and marked by dark-coloured rays of from a quarter to half an inch in breadth. Again; those found at Panama and those of California, particularly the latter, are very large, and the nacre is thick, forming what is termed 'mother-of-pearl.' A very considerable profit is derived from carrying these shells from California to China, where they are manufactured into a variety of ornamental and fancy articles.

Pearl oysters, the natives of Ceylon think, descend

from the clouds in showers of rain, and according to Argensola, in a History of the Moluccas, "At a certain season, are wont to open their months, first opening the shell, and receive the subtle and substantial dew from which they conceive pearls, the colour depending on the quality of the dew: if they receive it pure, they beget white pearls, but if turbid, gray and other turbid colours. Sarmiento complained that they were thrice hid by nature; in the depth of the sea, in the shell, and within the animal inhabiting it."*—After escaping from the egg, or embryo state, pearl oysters are seen in immense clusters, floating about the sea; at this time they are so very small, that a casual observer would pass the floating masses, believing them to be some kind of fish spawn, but never suppose them to be oysters. In this state, the sport of wind and current, they are driven round the coasts of Ceylon, until increased size causes them to sink to the bottom. They then attach themselves to rocks, generally of coral, or to any heavy substance, by means of the beard, similar to that of the common muscle, with which nature has furnished them, or they adhere to each other in clusters. On removing a wooden buoy that had been attached to an anchor, about six weeks, in the port of Colombo, it was brought on shore, covered with pearl oysters, nearly as large as a shilling. The finest

* Viage al Estrecho de Magallanes Por el Capitan Pedro Sarmiento de Gamboa. En los Anos de 1579, y, 1580. Madrid, 1768.

pearl in the possession of the Maricair of Killicarre is said to have been obtained from a bank off Chilaw; but it appears that oysters very seldom arrive at perfection on any banks except on those off Arippo. The coral-banks off the coasts of this island, lie from one to six or eight miles from the shore, generally exposed to the strength of the monsoons and currents; those near Arippo appear to be the least exposed.*

Near Muscat, I have found pearl oysters from the size of a dime to twice that of those of Arippo, adhering by their beards in crevices of rocks, left bare by the tide; and the very small ones, to the under side of masses of rock, lying in water two or three feet deep, many of which I turned over. They were mingled with other shells and sponges, and some were even hidden by them; and one could not avoid the impression that the young oysters had selected such retreats, to be secure from the attacks of larger and more active animals. But their number was insignificant, when compared with the thousands fished up from what are termed pearl-banks.

"The last three fisheries on the Arippo banks have been in from five and a half to seven fathoms water, protected on the west and south-west by a ridge of sand and coral, extending from the north point of an Island called Caredivan. Coming from

* Remarks on the Pearl Fisheries, by a correspondent of the Colombo Journal, Nov. 10, 1832.

seaward over this ridge, in two and three-quarter or three fathoms water, you rapidly deepen to seven fathoms in the immediate neighbourhood of the oyster-beds: besides this peculiar protection from the violence of the south-west monsoon, the coral-banks to the northward of the pearl-banks are in many parts nearly level with the surface of the sea, and may form an essential protection to the oysters from the currents of the north-east monsoon.

"Thus secure in deep water, lie the quiescent oysters, adhering to their coral homes until age has enfeebled the fibres of their beards, and then, most of them breaking from their hold, are found in perfection on a sandy bottom near the coral-beds. Two-thirds of the oysters taken up last fishery were from a sandy bottom.

"One of the most intelligent pearl-divers I have met, fixes the age of the oyster at six and a half years when it breaks from the rock: he does not think it can forsake the rock at its own pleasure; but when separated it has the power of moving on a sandy bottom, generally with the hinge directly in advance. When I first sounded on the ridge which runs from Caredivan island, I was struck with its importance as a guide to the particular spots of oysters, and was surprised that I had never heard of its existence. I caused inquiry to be made, and after some time was informed that the natives of that part of the country have a wild notion of a powerful queen having resided at Kodremalle, and that the

dead from the city were placed on an island in the sea, which has disappeared; nevertheless, I am inclined to believe the ridge to be rising coral and sand.

"Before the fibres of the beard break and the oysters separate, they are in immense heaps and clusters. A diver describing how thick they were on the bank, placed his hand to his chin; a more intelligent man estimated the depth of the beds of oysters seldom to exceed eighteen inches, and explained that large rocks at the bottom, when covered with oysters, may be mistaken for heaps of oysters themselves.

"Pearl oysters are said to arrive at perfection in seven years: after attaining this age they soon die. I heard of an attempt being made to remove pearl oysters, as common oysters are removed in Europe, to richer and more secure ground, but without success. I once attempted to convey some alive from Arippo to Colombo by sea, having the water frequently changed, but on the second day they were all dead.

"Persons who may have been in the habit of considering a pearl oyster a treasure, will be astonished to learn that a bushel of them may be purchased at Arippo during a fishery for a less sum, than a bushel of oysters can be bought for at Feversham or Colchester.

"The best pearls are generally found in the most fleshy part of the oyster, near the hinge of the shell,

but pearls are found in all parts of the fish and also adhering to the shells. I have known sixty-seven pearls of various sizes taken from one oyster. It is by no means certain that every oyster contains pearls; they are seldom found in those oysters that would be selected as the finest for eating: this favours the opinion that pearls are produced by disease in the fish, and therefore pearl oysters are seldom eaten, being considered unwholesome. If a pearl be cut into two pieces, it will be seen that it is formed of separate coats or layers, similar to those of an onion; and it is no doubt formed of decomposed particles of shell."

In this opinion, that pearls are "formed of decomposed particles," the above writer in the Colombo Journal is mistaken; but to understand the subject clearly, it will be necessary to say a word or two on the growth and organization of shells generally.

It must be kept in view that shells are the hard coverings or domicils of a kind of animals whose organization, though sufficiently perfect for all the purposes to which they are destined, is comparatively of a low grade. These animals are possessed of an apparatus, of muscles for motion, another for digestion and nutrition, and of organs for circulating a fluid, which from certain purposes to which it is applied may be termed blood. Some have in addition to these rudiments of animal life, besides the sense of touch, that of seeing, of hearing, of smelling, and of taste; but in the most elementary constitution al-

luded to, there is the basis for organs endowed with the function termed secretion, which is absolutely necessary for the maintenance and continuation of animal existence.

By the term secretion is meant the active process of an organ or gland in producing its peculiar fluid, which is also termed its secretion; and this secretion is always the same from the same gland when in a normal condition: for example, the liver secretes bile, the lachrymal gland, tears, and the salivary gland, saliva; but the function of one gland is never assumed by another.

Most shell-wearing animals are produced from eggs which contain the minute animal in its shell, then very delicate and scarcely large enough for the accommodation of the new being. As his size increases, nature sets to work and enlarges it by the process of secretion and deposition of shelly matter, a function performed by the skin, making the domicil larger and thicker as he grows older, until the animal reaches adult age, when the function is carried on less actively, unless stimulated by adventitious circumstances. The shelly matter, when first eliminated from the gland, or secreting surface, in the pearlaceous shells, is generally of a bluish-white colour and of rather more consistence than milk; but in a short time the fluid part, gradually disappearing, leaves a solid and delicate coating, closely adhering, and so nicely joined, that it is not at once perceived where the junction has taken place between the old

and new shelly matter. It is probable, that after adult age, this function is called into action at fixed periods, which may be at the season of procreation: in the common oyster it occurs in the United States probably twice a year, in the spring and autumn, when the animal is said to be in its milk. Owing to an untimely suspension of the secreting process in certain cases, we meet with irregularities in the forms of shells of some species. Now, by the very same function which constructs the shell and increases its size, as the necessity of the animal inhabiting it requires, both the rough exterior and beautifully nacred interior of the pearl shell, as well as of many others, are produced; the dimensions and thickness of the shell depending altogether upon the size and activity of the secreting organs. In the higher grades of animal life, when a bone is fractured or some of the soft parts are injured, nature immediately makes an effort, and frequently succeeds in repairing the damage; and the same holds true in the low grade of animals, of which we are speaking; for when a shell is accidentally injured, either by fracture or perforation, its inhabitant at once sets about secreting the material for its repair. I have in my possession several very large limpets from Acapulco, which have been attacked on the outside by a species of boring shell, like the date-fish of the Mediterranean, and nearly perforated—indeed, would have been so entirely, had not the animal in the limpet met the in-

road of his enemy, by a barrier of shelly matter deposited on the interior surface of his domicil.

This shelly matter is composed of an animal and mineral substance; and according to the predominance of one or the other, will be the toughness or friability of the shell. The species, which in general contain the most animal matter are those apparently whose structure is fibrous and pearlaceous or nacred. According to M. Hatchett, they consist of the subcarbonate of lime and coagulated albumen. The nacre of the pearl itself is composed of 66 parts of the former and 34 of the latter in the hundred.*

With these facts before us, it is much more plausible to suppose, that instead of being the result of decomposition or decay, pearls are formed by a secretive process, or composition; but, that it is a a disease which urges the animal to a superabundant secretion seems to be very generally admitted: and we are told by Blainville, that M. de Bournon thinks every pearl contains some extraneous substance in its interior: if this be true, the difficulty of accounting for the origin of the pearl ceases. We know that when foreign substances are by chance lodged in the human body and not removed, they are in many instances soon encased in a covering of a membranous texture to relieve the circumjacent parts from the irritation and inflammation that might otherwise follow: in this way musket and pistol balls remain

* Manuel De Malacologie et de Conchyliologie, par H. M. Ducrotay de Blainville. Paris, 1825.

in the body for years without producing much inconvenience; and in this way too a foreign substance forms the nucleus of vesical calculus. Now, if this be a law, common to all forms of animal life, we may very readily conceive that a particle of sand, finding its way from the bank into the oyster, might urge the animal to free itself from the irritation thus induced, to envelop the sandy particle with nacreous secretion; thus forming a pearl, the configuration of which would depend upon the form of the nucleus and the muscular action to which it might be subject.

It has been observed for a long time, that the nacreous matter, which forms pearls, is entirely analogous to that which lines the internal face of many univalves, and of a certain number of bivalves; it has also been seen that they may be produced by a kind of extravasation of this matter which assumes a form more or less regular, and it has even been supposed that the animal might be forced to produce them, by piercing the shell from the outside; for then, in order to bush or stop the hole, it would be under the necessity of accumulating the nacreous matter at that point. This was indeed demonstrated by Linnæus upon the Unios, a genus of fresh-water bivalve, of the rivers of Sweden, so that he created in a manner a kind of artificial pearlery *(perlière)*; but, besides this sort of pearls, rarely large and regular, and all of which bear the mark of the pedicle of attachment of a greater or less size, it appears that they are produced in the animal itself, and probably in the sub-

stance of its skin or *pallium*, and that from this source the largest and most beautiful pearls of India are obtained. For this reason, both Lamark and Blainville are of opinion, that the pearl is the result of disease; but, I cannot conceive a failure of design so great in the works of the 'Architect Divine,' as that of creating a class of animals in a state of disease; for it appears that very few pearl oysters are found, which do not contain some extraordinary nacreous formation. And we may infer from the experiments of the great Swedish naturalist, that external irritation is sufficient to excite pearlaceous secretion in abnormal quantity, or, in other words, a disease which results in the formation of pearls.

The pearl-banks of Ceylon, which have been celebrated for many a year, are in the Gulf of Manaar, between its north-western coast, and that of the Indian Peninsula, and not far from Arippo. The fishery is a Government monopoly, and, being managed on very just and politic principles, is the only unobjectionable one of which I have any knowledge. The banks are fished on account of the Government; the oysters are sold in lots of one thousand, on the spot, to the highest bidder. As there can be no certainty of the quantity or quality of pearls a heap of oysters may contain, the pearl-fishery must attract many to speculate, from the gamester-like interest thus thrown around it.

In the month of November, between the close of the south-west and commencement of the north-east

monsoon, when calms prevail, the banks are examined by the collector of Manaar, who is also the supervisor, attended by the inspector and an interpreter.

"The vessels employed on these examinations,* are a Government guard-vessel, two sailing-boats from the Master Attendant's department at Colombo, and about eight native fishing-boats from Manaar and Jaffna. On these occasions the boats are furnished with one diving-stone and two divers. Five or six native headmen, called Adapanaars, also attend and go in the boats, to see that the divers perform their duty, and take notes of the reports given from time to time by the divers for the information of the supervisor.

"Samples of oysters are taken up and forwarded to Colombo with a report on the state of the banks by the supervisor. On these samples depends the decision of Government as to a fishery the following March.

"So many years had passed since the fishery of 1814, without one of any consequence having taken place, that it gave rise to various conjectures as to the cause of failure. Some were of opinion that violent winds and currents buried the oysters in sand, or drove them entirely away; some supposed the Adapanaars and divers employed at examinations gave false reports, and the banks were plundered by

* A Correspondent of the Colombo Journal.

boats from the opposite coast. It was also said that former fisheries had been so extensive, as to have injured the oyster-beds. The natives attributed it to various descriptions of fish, and also to a failure of seasonable rain, which they deem absolutely necessary to bring the oyster to perfection.

"To prevent plunder, a Government vessel has been kept stationed on the banks during the season of the year that boats can visit them. To ensure correct reports, diving-bells have been used to enable Europeans to go down at examinations.

"Without venturing to contradict a pretty general opinion, that the failure of pearl-fisheries for so many years has been owing to the effect of strong winds and currents, I am by no means ready to admit this as the cause. Too much confidence in the knowledge of the Adapanaars may have led to error, and consequent failure; they are not like the experienced fishermen of Europe: indeed, they are not fishermen; being unable to manage their own boats.

"Energy like that of our own seamen is nowhere to be found within the tropics, and cannot be expected of the Adapanaars, but I certainly did expect to find them excelling the common fishermen of the country. They appear to read the compass, and are in possession of fixed courses steered by their ancestors, from Arippo to the various pearl-banks. They are useful as a medium of communication between the divers and the officers of the fishery. Little,

indeed, appears to have been the improvement of the fishermen, or of their means of fishery since the days when the pearls of Cleopatra's earrings were landed at Condatchy.

"The pearl-banks off Arippo and Condatchy lie at a considerable distance from the coast, which is very low and presents hardly any objects which might serve as landmarks; the banks are extensive, the masses or beds of oysters being of various ages according to the seasons they may have settled. Very many of these masses or beds are by no means so extensive as has been imagined, and nothing is more easy than to mistake one bed for another, particularly by the Adapanaars, who are guided chiefly by the course they steer from the Doric at Arippo; and that which they call the N.E. chivel to-day may be called S. E., to-morrow.

"I have heard that samples of oysters have frequently been taken up by order, from banks inspected the previous year, and found nowise improved, and sometimes the samples have been younger. This, I venture to say, shows that although there has been no difficulty in finding plenty of oysters on the banks, there has been great difficulty in finding the same spot a second time, and proves that the greatest care and skill are necessary to mark the particular spots, beds, or masses on the bank from whence the samples are taken; and this is not to be expected by mere compass bearings and soundings, or even by astronomical observations, but requires a

union of talent and professional tact with alacrity in the pursuit. These necessary qualifications will ensure considerable success in the fishing, and a consequent increase of the revenue will be derived from this source."

When the examination thus made results favourably, an advertisement, running as follows is issued:

PEARL-FISHERY.

"Notice is hereby given, that a Pearl-Fishery will take place at Arippo in the island of Ceylon, on or about the 1st of March, 1836, and that the banks to be fished are as follows:—

"The north part of the Chivelpaar, estimated at 100 boats for three days.

"The south part of the Chivelpaar, estimated at 100 boats for four days.

"The Modorogammo, estimated at 100 boats for ten days.

"It is, therefore, recommended to such boat owners and divers as may wish to be employed at the said fishery, that they should be at Arippo on or before the 20th of February next.

"The number of boats to be employed, will be one hundred for seventeen days.

"The fishery will be conducted on account of the Government, and the oysters put up to sale, in such lots as may be deemed expedient.

"The arrangements of the Fishery will be the same as have been usual on similar occasions.

"The payments to be made in ready money in Ceylon currency, or in the coins and at the rate specified in the Government advertisement of the 14th December, 1833.

"Bills on the agents of this Government at ten days' sight will in like manner be taken, on letters of credit being produced to warrant the drawing of bills on the said agents.

"For the convenience of purchasers, the treasurer at Colombo and the Government agents have been instructed to receive deposits in money from such persons as may be desirous of becoming purchasers, and the receipts of the treasurer and agents will be taken in payment of any sums due on account of the Fishery.

"There is reason to expect, that the Fishing may continue for a further time beyond that specified above.

By order of the Right Hon. the Governor,
P. ANSTRUTHER,
Colonial Secretary.

Colonial Secretary's Office.
COLOMBO, *December 4th*, 1835."

Here follows a long tabular statement of the condition of the banks and value of the oysters taken up. From the first named bank 5,296 oysters were taken up, and the pearls obtained on an average from each thousand, are estimated to be worth 28 rupees. From the second bank 5,507 oysters were taken up, and the average produce of a thousand, estimated at 18

rupees; from the third bank, 4,928 oysters gave the average value of pearls to 1000. Musters of the pearls are shown at the office of the colonial secretary.

Under similar arrangements, the Fishery of 1833, yielded a revenue of £25,043$\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$, from three-fourths of the oysters landed; one-fourth, according to custom being the property of the divers. Each bank is calculated to be available for twenty days in seven years; and the annual net revenue from the pearl-fishery is estimated at £14,000. At the Fishing in 1833, twelve hundred and fifty divers were employed, of which number 1100 were from the coast of India, and only 150 from Ceylon.

Notwithstanding the moral of that pretty story, entitled "The Tale of Cinnamon and Pearls,"* and in spite of the oblique arguments based on false data contained therein, it is very evident that without the present, or some similar system in regard to it, the pearl-fishery would soon become profitless; the beds and banks would be destroyed and the oyster itself disappear from the waters of Ceylon; to remove this monopoly, therefore, would be to kill the goose that lays the golden egg.

"The boats used at pearl-fisheries, measure from 8 to 15 tons without decks, head and stern nearly alike, the stern having a slight curve, the sternpost

* Miss Harriet Martineau.

being generally straight, both have considerable rake, but the stern has most. A boat that will measure 40 feet over all, will not exceed 28 feet in length at the bottom, but keel they have none.(!) The bottom is round, and the breadth of the boat increases to the top of the gunwales. They are rigged with one rude long mast, and carry one lug-sail made of light cloth, loosely sewed to a tight cöir rope, so that it blows out very much. As a sailor would say, it is roped tight, bags, and stands badly on a wind.

"These rude fittings subject them to frequent accidents: they are then assisted by the boats of the Master Attendant's department, and towed to the shore.

"With a favourable wind, they sail very well; but cannot hold to the wind, or beat against it. They leave the shore with the land wind about midnight, to proceed to the bank, a distance varying from nine to twelve miles; they are led by the Adapanaar's boats in the direction of the Government guard vessels (at anchor close to the fishing-ground), with lights hoisted on board to guide the boats to the place.

"If they reach the bank before daylight, they anchor close to the Government vessel, until the Inspecter hoists the signal, at half-past six, for diving to commence. When the weather is settled favourably, the land winds begin to die away as the sun gets up; by 9 or 10 it gets quite calm, and by noon

(when the gun is fired from the Government vessel for all diving to cease), a pleasant sea-breeze has sprung up to run the boats to land.

"When the regular land and sea-breezes are interrupted, which frequently occurs, they have to use their paddles, long sticks, with an oval piece of board lashed on the end, for the purpose of oars. Sometimes the fishery is stopped, until the return of favourable weather with land and sea-breezes.

"The crew of a boat consists of a tindal or master, ten divers, and thirteen other men, who manage the boat and attend the divers when fishing. Each boat has five diving-stones (the 10 divers relieving each other); five divers are constantly at work during the hours of fishing.

"The weight of diving-stones varies from 15 to 25 lbs. according to the size of the diver; some stout men find it necessary to have from 4 to 8 lbs. of stone in a waist-belt, to enable them to keep at the bottom of the sea, to fill their net with oysters. The form of a diving-stone resembles a pine; it is suspended by a double cord.

"The net is of cöir-rope yarns, 18 inches deep, fastened to a hoop 18 inches wide, fairly slung to a single cord. On preparing to commence fishing, the diver divests himself of all his clothes, except a small piece of cloth; after offering up his devotion, he plunges into the sea and swims to his diving-stone, which his attendants have flung over the side of the boat; he places his right foot or toes between the

double-cord on the diving-stone, the bight of the double-cord being passed over a stick projecting from the side of the boat; by grasping all parts of the rope, he is enabled to support himself and the stone, and raise or lower the latter for his own convenience while he remains at the surface: he then puts his left foot on the hoop of the net and presses it against the diving-stone, retaining the cord in his hand. The attendants take care that the cords are clear for running out of the boat.

"The diver being thus prepared, he raises his body as much as he is able; drawing a full breath, he presses his nostrils between his thumb and finger, slips his hold of the bight of the diving-stones, doubles the cord from over the projecting stick, and descends as rapidly as the stone will sink him.

"On reaching the bottom, he abandons the stone (which is hauled up by the attendants ready to take him down again) clings to the ground and commences to fill his net. To accomplish this, he will sometimes creep over a space of 8 or 10 fathoms, and remain under water a minute; when he wishes to ascend, he checks the cord of the net which is instantly felt by the attendants, who commence pulling up as fast as they are able; the diver remains with the net until it is so far clear of the bottom as to be in no danger of upsetting, and then commences to haul himself up by the cord (hand over hand), which his attendants are likewise pulling. When by these measures his body has acquired an impetus upwards, he forsakes the

cord, places his hands to his thighs, rapidly ascends to the surface, swims to his diving-stone, and by the time the contents of his net have been emptied into the boat, he is ready to go down again. One diver will take up in a day from one thousand to four thousand oysters. They seldom exceed a minute under water, the more common time is from 53 to 57 seconds, but when requested to remain as long as possible, I have timed them from 84 to 87 seconds. They are warned of the time to ascend by a singing noise in the ears, and finally by a sensation similar to hiccup.

"Many divers will not venture down, until the shark-charmer is on the bank and has secured the mouths of the sharks. Some are provided with a written charm from the Priest, which they wrap up in oil-cloth perfectly secure from the water, and dive with it on their person. Others, being Roman Catholics, appear satisfied with an assurance from their Priest that they have his prayers for their protection; but I am informed they are all happy to secure the interest of the shark-charmer.

"This worthy man is paid by Government, and is also allowed a perquisite of ten oysters from every boat daily, during the fishery.

"During my first visit to the pearl-banks, h e shark-charmer informed me that he had obtained the charm from his father, that the only real power of securing the mouths of the sharks was possessed by his family, and that it would be exceedingly dangerous

to trust to any other person; he also gave me to understand that if he were to explain the charm to me, it would lose its virtue in my possession. I requested him to charm a shark to appear alongside the vessel, he said he could do it, but it would not be right, his business being to send them away. At several subsequent visits, I renewed my request without effect.

"During the few days we were employed marking off the ground to be fished last March, a shark was seen and reported to me. I instantly sent for the shark-charmer, and desired him to account for permitting a shark to appear at a time when any alarm might be dangerous to the success of the fishery. He replied that I had frequently requested him to summon a shark to appear, and he had therefore allowed this one, to please me.

"When on board a South-sea-man, I remember seeing a man bitten by a shark; the crew were employed cutting the blubber from a dead whale alongside, and on these occasions it is necessary for a man to get upon the whale in order to hook on the blubber to be hoisted into the ship. The man has a belt of canvass round his waist fastened to a cord, and is attended to by a man on deck. At these times innumerable birds and hungry fish assemble round the vessel. The unfortunate man had one foot pressed into the flesh of the whale, and the other stretched in the sea, when the second-mate observed a shark in the act of seizing the man's leg;

with great presence of mind and admirable precision, he darted his spade (the instrument he was using to cut the blubber) at the neck of the shark and nearly severed the head from the body, at the same instant that the animal had seized the man's leg. The teeth of one jaw made a serious wound, but the teeth of the other jaw only left a number of small holes in the skin, and in six weeks the man was able to resume his duty. It is only when pressed by hunger that sharks are so bold; they are naturally timid and would rarely venture near a body of divers; the noise made by the boatmen when at work is the great protection."

During the fishing season, the shores of Arippo are enlivened by crowds of people from all parts of the country; divers, boat-owners, speculators, and the curious, all assemble to behold,

"Pale glistening pearls, and rainbow-coloured shells,"

while the lapidary attends with his wooden stand and bow, to drill the pearls and fit them to be strung, so soon as they are got out of the oyster, which, according to all accounts is a tedious and rather disgusting operation. The oysters are put into pens, and there left until the animal matter be softened by putrefaction, when it is subjected to frequent washings, and the pearls shine forth, emblems of purity in the loathsome mass. Some are of a bluish, some of a yellowish, and some of a whitish lustre; each class finds a ready market among its admirers;

in the East, the bluish and yellowish varieties are most prized, but in the eyes of the Christian fair, the pure white shines brightest.

The pearl-diver, though obnoxious to many casualties and to severe toil, is said to be longer lived on an average than coolies and other labourers; yet both Mrs. Hemans and Miss Martineau, in commiserating their hard lot, seem to be impressed with the belief that they number fewer days than any other people of similar rank. That they receive a high compensation cannot be doubted, if we take as a criterion, the result of the Fishing of 1833, when each diver received £3 15*s.* 4*d.* for eight days' labour; and it must be borne in mind, that able-bodied men do not receive in Ceylon more than sixpence per day.

CHAPTER XIX.

SKETCHES IN CEYLON.

December, 1835.

COLUMBO is placed on the western coast of Ceylon, in six degrees and fifty-seven minutes of north latitude, and in eighty degrees of longitude east from Greenwich. It is divided into two parts; one within the fort, and the other outside of it, which is called the Pettah. The town within the fort is laid out regularly; the streets are broad, Macadamized, and planted with the hibiscus, which affords a pleasant shade; the houses are generally one story high, built in the Dutch style, with a porch or corridor in front, besides a paling, which encloses a small plot of grass or flowers. The Pettah is much of the same character, except that it is but little shaded, and the dwellings are of a more humble appearance. The fort is chiefly inhabited by Europeans; the Pettah, by natives and castes, originally from India and the

neighbouring islands. In 1832, the population was 31,519, consisting of Europeans, Burghers, Malabars, Singhalese and Moors, besides a few Malays, Chinese, Parsees, Caffres, and Patanys. We may remark of the Asiatics, what cannot be universally said of Christian nations, that wherever they go, or settle, they preserve unchanged their customs and costumes, as well as their peculiarities of physiognomy, from generation to generation. The reason of this appears to be, that their customs are more or less connected with their religious forms, to which they are in general bigoted adherents; and their costumes are typical of caste, the preservation and maintenance of which is, in their opinion, an imperative duty, admitting of no compromise; and, therefore, the castes never intermarry with each other. Hence it is, that most Eastern towns of note present such various and interesting groups to the passing stranger. Besides the costumes already mentioned, we meet in the streets the degenerate Portuguese of moderate means, dressed in the fashion of his early ancestors, seated in a small carriage having three low wheels; two behind, and one in the centre of the fore-part of the vehicle, rigged like the fore-wheel of a velocipede, by which it is guided in any direction at the will of the passenger, while a naked slave imparts motion to it, pushing behind with all his force.

Next, attention may be drawn to an India-skinned individual, called a "Conicoply," who, instead of

appearing bareheaded after the fashion of his countrymen, the hair turned up with a tortoise-shell comb *à la Greque*, wears a blue velvet cap without vizor, having a sort of horn projecting forward from each side. A collarless surcoat of bluish cotton, with pantaloons of the same, and sharp-toed slippers, make up the costume; but he has an ornament in each ear, consisting of half a dozen circles or rings, three or four inches in diameter, of fine gold wire, closely resembling a coil, depending to the shoulder. He has an inquiring look, and carries a book or a small packet of nicely folded white papers under the arm: one might detect in him, without question on the subject, the collector of bills, the dun by profession. Almost every public office, as well as mercantile house, has its conicoply to keep a look-out for the detail of its fiscal affairs.

While you stop to gaze, when for the first time you meet in the street an elephant harnessed to a cart, lazily swinging his great trunk from side to side, or flapping away the flies with his monstrous ears, as he trots along, under the guidance of a naked Indian perched over his fore shoulders, you will find yourself surrounded, after the passing of the show, by a dozen moors in cotton shirts or naked, except the kummerband, offering for sale jewellery of all sorts, gems set and not set; some genuine, and others fair sophistications in glass.

The first salutation, in short, sharp, clipped yet respectful tones, is, "Master, want buy water sap-

phire?—blue sapphire me got—very fine." He is interrupted by a second, "Mooney stone, master, no buy?—fine mooney stone me got."—A third breaks in, "Master, starry stone, no buy?—me got cat's eye." While these are exhibiting their wares and flashing them in the sun-shine before your eyes, another pulls you by the sleeve from behind, and with a look and gesture intended to enhance the importance of the communication about to be made, says; "Sare, me got ruby, aqua, marine, cinnamon stone;"—but he is cut short by another crying, "Topaz—carmagorin, (from the Scottish, *cairngorum:*) no want buy, my master?" The instant, however, you manifest the slightest inclination to purchase by taking a stone in hand to examine, all except him to whom it may belong, stand back and silently await the result. You now ask the price and the jeweller answers, "Me no say, master; me poor Moorman—master, see good stone—master, know good stone, have good price—what master give?"

Not feeling confidence perhaps in your knowledge of the article, you insist upon his naming a price. After some hesitation and bestowing a good deal of superabundant praise on the stone, displaying it at the same time in the most advantageous manner, the vender of

"Gems from the mountain and pearls of the ocean,"

whispers, "Fifty dollar, very cheap." Then, unless

you be what they term a 'griffin' or greenhorn, you will be careful what offer you make, for "you must do as chapmen do, dispraise the thing you mean to buy," or you will probably pay dear for your whistle. Were you to offer one-fourth of the price named, you would very often pay ten dollars for a jewel not worth one, the vender putting it into your hand, with an air of one sacrificing his wares, saying, "Take, master, take." Therefore, gentle reader, should you ever visit Colombo, let me say to thee; *Apunta Vmd.* But if the first stone do not please you, the same individual draws forth from the folds of his kummerband another of more brilliant aspect, and puts it into your hand, with an air which says, "There's a gem for you"—and so on till he has displayed his whole stock. Then the others importune you to look at the contents of their kummerband folds; and there is no getting rid of them, except by offering a very trifling sum for a valuable gem; then away they go in disgust, but it is only to meet you again in an hour, at another turn of the street.

Every day, while at Colombo, several of the tribe came on board in dhonies to sell jewellery and collections of shells, mostly from Trincomalee, very nicely arranged in baskets woven of palm leaves. Some brought uncut stones; others, knife-handles and snuff-boxes, made of elephant's teeth (not tusks), which were to us novel and very pretty, from the wavy alternation of the osseous strata, which are white and of a deep king's yellow; others again,

offered gold chains, resembling in their fabric those made at Panamà; and rose chains, made of very pure gold, in small square chased links, after the fashion of those of Manilla; but it was necessary to be always on the alert, or they would palm upon you gold ornaments—"pure gold, all same, same make copper pans." Indeed, some on board made wonderful bargains, and discovered when it was too late, that their jewels were of some base metal nicely gilded

Among the most admired gems were, the moonstone, a fine species of feldspar; the cat's-eye, which is greenish gray, traversed by an opalescent streak of light, said to depend upon minute fibres of asbestos contained in its composition; when this ray is perfect, the stone brings a great price. Cordiner states, that they have been sold in England even as high as 150*l.* each. But the most singular is the star-stone, a variety of sapphire of a grayish blue colour, which, when subjected to a strong light, presents a star composed of six delicate white rays, turn it whatever way you may. Amethyst of every variety of hue was offered for sale.

In a ride through the Pettah, we stopped one day to witness the labours of the jewellers, or rather lapidaries. They sit under a veranda or shed, in front of the house, squatted on their heels behind a rude lathe, raised a few inches from the ground. On the end of its axle is a round plate of iron or steel, about eight inches in diameter, placed verti-

cally; which is made to revolve backwards and forwards by a drill-bow about four feet long, made of bamboo, and worked by the right hand, while the left applies the stone to be cut, held tightly between the finger and thumb against the wheel. A sort of emery, or finely-powdered sapphire of coarse quality, moistened with water, is the only intermediate substance used in cutting the stone. One of the lapidaries, who seemed to be indifferently honest, told me, that what are called "Ceylon diamonds," are made of a species of tourmalin which is boiled for some time in cocoanut oil, before being cut, to make it perfectly transparent. A gentleman of the ship saw one of these jewellers manufacturing water-sapphire from the fragments of a decanter, and a glass fruit bowl.

Among those things which the stranger anticipates most, on going to Colombo, is the pleasure of visiting what are termed the cinnamon gardens. The very name makes one think of Ceylon's "spicy breezes," of flowers, of beautiful walks, and of balmy airs redolent of fragrant odours; but it is all a pious imposition palmed upon us by an idle race of people, called poets. "Spicy breezes!" Such breezes never swept the olfactories of any man any where, unless they were wafted from some grocer's shop or cook's pantry. It is a commonplace remark, by all newcomers to hot countries, "that though the flowers be brilliant in colour, they are almost destitute of smell." The heat seems to be so great, that the essential oil, upon which the odour depends, is dissi-

pated so rapidly, that it cannot accumulate in sufficient quantity to impart its peculiar fragrance to the flower; and the same is true of tropical fruits generally. I have met with nothing under the sun's track, either in the east or west, comparable in this respect to our own forests, at the season when the magnolia "may be scented afar off;" and why travellers have lent their aid and sanction to poets in upholding and spreading the idea of Ceylon's, or any other land's "spicy breezes," I am at a loss to imagine.

While turning over some gazettes at the Colombo Library, on the day of our arrival, I was addressed very politely by an elderly gentleman, who discovering me to be a stranger, introduced himself, and at the same time invited me with as many of my messmates as would accompany me, to breakfast with him the next day at Bagatelle, the name of his garden, and, lest I should forget the direction, requested the librarian to write the address for me, saying, "However, any body can tell you where the former Commissary-General lives; it is about four miles from town." Circumstances prevented us from taking advantage of the invitation for that day, but we did not fail to visit several times what is considered to be the best cinnamon garden, under private cultivation, in the neighbourhood, and I am sure we shall long remember the cordial welcome, the unaffected hospitality and kind attentions extended to us on these occasions, by Mr. L——, and the ladies of his amiable and numerous family.

About ten o'clock, one morning, we mustered a party of six or eight, and hired a "bandy," sometimes termed a palanquin carriage, a long-bodied vehicle set on low wheels, capable of accommodating four passengers. The driver—a more appropriate name would be, leader—holds the head of the horse by a single rein a foot or two long, and trots along beside him the whole way. This personage is usually attired in a cotton jacket and kummerband, or only in a kummerband; he keeps his body straight, holds his shoulders back, and does not swing his arms; and the speed and ease at which he travels six or eight miles, apparently at the end of the journey not more fatigued than his horse, is a subject of admiration. These drivers excel the same class of people one sees at Bombay.

Our party being accommodated in a bandy and a part of Mr. L——'s carriage, drove out of the fort at the Galle gate, crossed the esplanade and race-ground, a distance of about a mile, and then found the road running through forests or groves of cocoanuts, beneath the shade of which were seen the white huts of the Ceylonese, as well as the bungalows and gardens of the English residents, who were named to me by Mr. L——, as we passed along. The road is level, Macadamized, and, during the greater part of the day completely shaded; it lies about half a mile from the sea, a glimpse of which is now and then caught through the alleys of tall trunked trees. The natives were seen variously employed. Some were bearing

water in jars, suspended from the ends of a bamboo resting across the shoulders, and others were dispensing arrack from their little shops; but every where the women were the most industrious and engaged in the most laborious employments. They wear a short, loose spencer or gown, which falls just low enough to hide the breasts, while the lower part of the person is clothed in numerous folds of coloured cotton, very neatly arranged. Children, up to the age of eight or ten years, go entirely naked, and are very numerous; indeed my companion, who has twenty-four children by his present wife, expressed his opinion that the climate is remarkably favourable to procreation, both in the animal and vegetable kingdoms. Now and then we met a Boudhist priest, distinguished by his closely shorn head and eyebrows, and yellow robe cast about his person in such a manner, that the right arm and shoulder are left bare. A large banyan tree forms a sylvan arch over the road, some of its descending branches having taken root forty yards from the parent trunk, on the opposite side of the way. In short, the whole ride was so novel, so picturesque, and possessing at the same time a miniature-like neatness and regularity, that it is impossible not to be pleased: one of our party declared that he had never seen any thing so Eden-like, and that he felt himself nearer Paradise than he had ever done before.

We alighted at the mansion of Mr. L——, and, after paying our respects to the ladies, were led through the cinnamon grounds; but there was no

odour, no "spicy breezes," nor could we perceive any thing like a cinnamon smell, not even when the very bark, still attached to the stick, was put under our noses. At the season of cutting, I was told by Mr. L—— the odour was any thing but agreeable, bearing more of the hircine offensiveness than of the spicy aroma, upon which poets love to dwell. The leaves, however, which are from five to eight inches long, by about three broad, and of a dark shining green, when mature, emit a strong smell of cloves, if broken or rubbed in the hands. The cinnamon (the spice) is the true bark, outside of which there is a tasteless, cellular cuticle, which the cinnamon pealer scrapes off with his knife before he removes the spicy bark. Were it not for this cuticle, the essential oil might be evaporated by the heat of the climate, and leave but an inodorous, tasteless substance, instead of the aromatic, which is so highly prized.

"Garden, sir!" replied a midshipman when asked how he liked the cinnamon-garden—"garden, sir!—it is nothing but a wilderness of green bushes and shrubs;" and such, in fact, it is. The cinnamon, when not interfered with, grows into a tree, twenty feet high, and eight or ten inches in diameter at the base of the trunk; but, when cultivated for the sake of its bark, it is not allowed to exceed eight or ten feet, with a diameter from one to two inches. The stalks, which shoot up in a cluster of eight or ten together, are cut once in about three years close

to the ground. On Mr. L——'s plantation the earth is accumulated around the roots, and to retain the water, cocoanut husks are placed about them, which, in time, form an excellent compost. It is cultivated by suckers generally, and sometimes from the seed, in which case, the young plants are kept in a nursery for a year or two, and then transplanted. Besides cinnamon and cinnamon oil, the plant yields, from its dark green leaves, a clove oil, which affords a very considerable profit.

While the Dutch held the government of the island, only a fixed quantity of cinnamon was allowed to be grown, the policy being to get as large a money return for as small a quantity as possible; and it is stated, that when the crop was greater than the demand, at the established price, the surplus was burned. Private individuals were inhibited its cultivation; nor were they permitted to cut a branch of the plant, even if it grew wild upon their estates, under the barbarous penalty of losing a hand. After the English got possession of Ceylon, the East India Company obtained a monopoly of the cultivation and sale, which was held until 1832: its growth and exportation have since been free, upon paying a duty of three shillings per pound on all qualities, equal to about six hundred per cent on the cost of gathering, which is estimated at sixpence. During the existence of the monopoly, all the cinnamon was collected by the agents of the Company, sorted, packed, and sent to England, whence it found its

way to the different countries of the Christian world. This course and policy brought an inferior article into market, under the name of cassia, which, from its cheapness, has to a very great extent superseded the fine cinnamon.

The cinnamon-oil is obtained from the fragments of bark which are made in pealing, sorting, and packing. The estate also produces a great number of cocoanut trees. Their sap is collected and sold under the name of toddy, which by distillation yields arrack, the spirits chiefly used in India, and the fruit is manufactured into oil, and sold in England. Besides these sources of profit, the plantation affords a number of sappan trees.

Mr. L—— has a considerable dash of the antiquary in his tastes, and during a residence of thirty years in different parts of Ceylon, has picked up much curious information relative to the inhabitants; he told me that, in digging, he had found several coins of Augustus Cæsar. He showed us several Kandyan coins, and a book, written in Singhalese, upon leaves of the talipot tree. The leaves were about two inches wide, and sixteen long, and were laid uniformly together, between two heavy brass covers; but, instead of being secured by one edge, like our books, a cord was run through the leaves, about two inches from either end, and in the centre; so that they may be said to be rather strung than bound together. The writing is done by an iron point, or stylus, which is something held in a slit

made in the fore-finger, and rubbed over with a composition, which, being at once wiped off, leaves the scratched letters black, contrasting well with the cream white of the leaf. Some of these works are centuries old, and still appear fresh and unimpaired.

Not the least interesting sight at Colombo is a very large elephant, employed every day in conveying great trees to the landing-place, where he piles them carefully, by aid of his tusks and trunk, thus performing in a day the work of twenty men. The strength and sagacity of this animal are wonderful, are well known; yet it is impossible to avoid expressing admiration when he is seen to look from his small intelligent eye at a log, twenty or thirty feet long, and a foot or more in diameter, and then, taking it up in the middle, so that it will be accurately balanced across his tusks, to carry it wherever directed. His driver is on excellent terms with him, and makes him perform a variety of tricks, such as holding out a foot by which to mount, &c.

Judging from what we saw, the English society, consisting chiefly of the families of the civil and military officers of the government, is very pleasant, but not very extensive, at least, not sufficiently so to be split into circles. The usual routine of life seems to be lunch or tiffin about two o'clock P. M., a ride or walk at five, and dinner at seven or eight. We dined daily at one house, or at another, but saw nothing essentially different from our own customs on similar occasions. The dwellings usually stand

some distance from the road, and, when guests are expected, the alleys leading from the highway are usually lighted up by torches, formed of inflamed cocoanuts fixed on short staves, producing a pleasing effect, seen through the thick foliage which every where prevails. This I first saw at the Governor's, and again at the mess-house of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment, where we spent a most social and agreeable night.

It has been very correctly remarked, that Englishmen are less superlative in their language and less enthusiastic in their manners than Americans commonly are; they most resemble the phlegmatic Dutch, the Americans the volatile French. Most of those gentlemen I had the pleasure of meeting were of liberal opinions; but I was once or twice amused at certain hues of John Bullism, which peeped forth when the conversation turned on subjects wherein some little rivalry between the two nations is supposed to exist.

On the night of the twenty-first we attended a ball at the King's House, given on the birth-day of Miss Horton, daughter of the governor. For the pleasure of the evening we are particularly indebted to Lady Horton; the previous day had been appointed for sailing, and was postponed at her request. All were gay and agreeable, and the night passed happily away. A specimen of Eastern luxury was seen in the ball-room, where constantly moving punkas, depending from the ceiling, fanned the

dancers as they moved in the quadrille, or twirled in the waltz.

Of the kind hospitality extended to us, on all hands, at Colombo, I might speak in the highest terms; particularly were I to draw a general comparison between it and Bombay, in this respect; but I think silence on the subject is more becoming, and perhaps more agreeable to those whom I might name, should these pages ever meet their eye. I know it is common with travellers of the present day to name, in their journals, all those who have obliged them with a dinner; but, I cannot be convinced that private individuals are gratified by a public acknowledgment for the common courtesies of society, nor do I think it a legal tender for social civilities.

On the 24th of December, after sunset, we got under way, bidding an unwilling farewell to Ceylon, which, whether considered in respect to its natural sources of wealth, its climate, or flourishing condition, is the brightest spot in the colonial possessions of the British crown.

SKETCHES IN JAVA.

CHAPTER XX.

VOYAGE FROM CEYLON, AND SKETCHES IN JAVA.

January, 1836.

The day after sailing from Colombo was nearly calm, and we found ourselves not far from Point de Galle. Two dhonies came alongside to sell various articles of jewellery—snuff-boxes and knife-handles, of elephants' teeth, and ladies' work-boxes, manufactured of calamander, and other woods of the country. Our visiters remained several hours, to our amusement and, perhaps, their profit; they observed the mode of traffic common throughout India, which is, to ask most unreasonable prices, and receive as much as they can obtain. One of them demanded five-and-twenty-dollars for a box, and, at last, sold it for five; and another sold a desk for a dollar and a half, for which he had been asking ten. Their jewels were false; yet, when a trifling sum was offered for a yellow ring, gemmed with a glass eme-

rald, the owner declared, "Master make foolish—good emerald, good pagoda gold; but in the end was anxious to obtain the price he had at first most contemptuously refused. Towards sunset, having disposed of nearly all of their wares, the aquatic pedlars left us, and the governor of Galle sent a boat alongside to inquire the news.

We stood away to the eastward, and the next day felt the favouring winds blowing freshly from the bay of Bengal; they brought us rain in abundance, which was deemed to be any thing but advantageous to the health of the persons on board. We were bound to Acheen, and several ports on the north-west coast of Sumatra; but the bad weather, in connexion with the sickly state of the ship, and other important considerations, induced the commander-in-chief to shape a course directly for Java. We steered more to the southward, and on the 6th of January, 1886, again entered the southern hemisphere, having crossed the equator for the third time since sailing from New York.

Having heard no news from home, for eight months, we now looked forward to the Straits of Sunda, with the pleasing anticipation of receiving letters from the United States. On Sunday evening, the 10th of January, we descried the island of Sumatra enveloped in dark masses of clouds, and at eleven o'clock P. M. we passed the island of Crokatoa, at the western entrance of the straight. The night was dark, and it rained occasionally with an accompani-

ment of terrific thunder and lightning, but the day dawned in all the tranquillity of smiling summer. The skies were serene and the air balmy and elastic. The Island of Sumatra, clad in tropical green to the water's edge, rose high on the north, a few fleecy clouds still lingering around its summits; "Java's palmly isle" stretched away on the south, smiling under a luxuriant vegetation, and the point and town of Angier were visible from the ship. Many eyes were directed towards that point, over the smooth face of the waters, to catch the cheering sight of the mail-boat, which boards all vessels passing through the straits, to deliver and receive letters; and owing to the liberality of the Dutch Government (a solitary instance I believe), this accommodation is free of expense. First, two canoes were descried, but only brought fruit and sea-turtle, and it was eight o'clock before the anxiously awaited boat reached the ship's side, and the postman stood on deck. He was a short, thick-set Malay, with close-cut, shining black hair, and a maudlin eye, dressed in a dirty blue jacket, ornamented with tarnished bell-buttons, and a pair of striped cotton breeches reaching to the knee, but without any other garment whatever. A leathern bag with lock and key, sustained upon the left hip by a broad belt over the right shoulder, was his badge, and the object of our interest. It was soon opened to our examination, and after the strictest scrutiny, was found to contain a register of the ships visited, a few worn letters, directed in

different languages to various parts of the world, and a few others recently deposited for vessels expected, but not one for the Peacock or Enterprise. Here were blighted smiles and disappointment! The youngster who has been absent nine months from his home, for the first time in his life, and all the while confidently anticipating the pleasure of reading letters from his dearest friends, when he shall arrive at an appointed place, must be in a very philosophical frame of mind, if he do not look blank and feel his throat, to rub away a sort of choking sensation, that sudden disappointment is apt to create. Those who have experienced any thing of the vicissitudes of a naval life, should know the feeling well, and can understand the annoyance of such an event. But even in this instance we did not despair; we looked forward to Batavia, not doubting a moment, that we should there find letters, and before night the Angier mail-bag was almost forgotten.

Among the fruits offered for sale by the Javans in the canoes alongside, was one which is said to be without a rival in the world. It was presented to us on ropes, like onions in the Philadelphia market, and being new to him, the steward asked how they were to be cooked. This famed fruit is almost perfectly round, of from one and a half to three inches in diameter, with a smooth, hard cuticle of a reddish black colour, and altogether its external appearance may be compared to that of a ripe walnut. Inside of the hard cuticle, there is a spongy bark, a quarter of

an inch thick, of a pretty lake red, thinly strewed with minute yellow points; which bright colour, a native poet has compared to the lips of beauty. The shell thus formed encloses a white pulp, divided into from five to seven parts of unequal size, like the natural divisions of an orange. The larger parts or divisions, usually half the number of the whole, contain each a large bean-shaped seed, but the others dissolve away in the mouth with a most luscious sub-acid taste, resembling somewhat that of the granadilla of Peru. When informed that the ropes before us were of the celebrated Mangustin, some set their teeth in it, as they would have done had it been an apple, and turned away in disgust; but a little instruction quickly turned all to it again, and all agreed that, though a most exquisitely delicious fruit, it was not equal to what they had fancied the Mangustin to be, and some ventured to say, that those who declared it to be without a rival, had never enjoyed that strawberry-and-cream-flavoured lusciousness, which is peculiar to the Peruvian Chirimoya, as it grows in the valleys of Piura and Ica.

The wind was ahead, and the night was sultry, with rain, lightning, and thunder. The next day was spent in beating against the wind, among numerous islands, until six o'clock, P. M., when we anchored in Batavia Roads, too late however to communicate with the shore, but the following morning ended all our long cherished anticipations:—there were no letters for us.

At this season of the year, the view from the anchorage has little that is attractive. The shore is low and wooded, sweeping round in an extensive half circle, and seaward there are numerous small islands, which, in a degree, shelter the roadstead from a heavy swell, which during the N. W. monsoon, under different circumstances, would roll in upon the beach. There is neither tower nor fane to be seen; the octagon church alluded to by a recent voyager, having been taken down a quarter of a century ago, by the Governor Van Der Capellen, because Horseburg in his "East India Directory," names it as one of the landmarks by which to enter the harbour, and therefore, the Governor-General very shrewdly concluded that the English could not find their way to Batavia, if it were removed. A few red-tiled roofs and a low look-out house, on the end of the booms or canal, are the only indications, besides the fleet of shipping in the roads, of the vicinity of the capital of the Dutch empire in the East. The mountains of Java were constantly hid under masses of black clouds, and during our sojourn, we only once or twice got a glimpse of them.

I seized an early opportunity to visit the shore, and among my first remarks, was, that the boats of the vessels in port were manned by Malays, to protect their own men from the baleful effects of the climate; exposure to the sun and the miasms arising from the neighbouring low-lands, having been found uniformly injurious, and often fatal, to new-comers at Batavia.

We approached the shore under easy sail, listening to the frequently-volunteered observations of the Malay cockswain, who told us, that the English were much better liked than the Dutch, because the latter, "made Malay-man pay plenty money;" but, he continued, smiling exultingly, "Dutchman drink water, he die—Dutchman in sun, he die—when Malayu no kill him, he die—plenty Dutchman die in Padang. After we had taken a closer view of the policy pursued in Java, we did not so much wonder at the bitterness of these observations.

The mode of landing at Batavia is not common. The water in the roads is so shallow that ships lie about three miles from the shore; but in order to shorten the distance, in accordance with the legitimate system of Dutch logic, so clearly elucidated by Knickerbocker in his "History of New York," there are two booms, formed of wooden piles, extended seaward, for a mile, in a straight line from the shore, having a canal between them, at the entrance of which, the sea breaks over a sand-bar, with such violence at times during the north-west monsoon, that boats are frequently upset and the passengers are subjected to a narrow risk of becoming food for sharks and alligators, even if they escape drowning. Recently, however, the course of the river Jacatrâ has been changed, and the last-named animals find it more profitable to lounge in the purlieus of the new embouchement, leaving the canal an undisputed cruising-ground to the sharks. This bar

is often a serious inconvenience, because when one goes on shore, there is no certainty as to the time when it will be possible to return on board; merchant-vessels have been three weeks without being able to get a "simpa" or lighter out of the canal. When I found myself bounding lightly over the curling breaker, and speedily gliding up the canal before the wind, boats could enter, but could not when loaded go out, because they had both wind and sea to contend against, and such had been the case for three days. Here and there, along the booms, was to be seen a Chinese man or woman, angling; and further up the canal there was a party of wretched convicts piling stones, destitute of all covering, except what their chains and fetters afforded. The booms at last terminated in the substantial brick walls of the canal, along which were lying several Dutch cutters, armed with brass guns and swivels, bearing all the appearance of being snug for winter-quarters. Beyond them was a range of closely-packed "simpas," a sort of burden-boat of rude construction, waiting a favourable moment to pass the bar; they have a great eye painted on either brow after the fashion of the Chinese, and their capacities marked in Kyons, their numbers running from five to fifteen.* Another sort of boat used on the canal, is called a "Myang," somewhat resembling the Venetian gondola. They

* A Kyon is equal to 3000 caties, of a pound and a quarter each, or, 3750 pounds.

all carry wide-spread square sails of matting, set on light spars of bamboo; but to judge from their display of tatters, they are of a very fragile texture.

After sailing a mile, we neared the left or eastern bank of the canal, where there is a military post and a fort. A Malay soldier armed with a bayonet, in a sky-blue uniform, but barefoot, carried arms as we passed. Two or three Dutch soldiers were lounging on the green, with pipes in their mouths, looking contented in a marsh under a half-veiled sun. At this point, horses are furnished by the Government to all men-of-war boats; a rope was attached to our bows, and a little horse, ridden by a half-naked Malay, towed or rather tracked us another mile to the landing. As we drew near this point we observed more people, and when in sight of the custom-house, which fronts the canal, we saw a number of carriages standing about, as well as some arriving and others going away. An inferior officer or porter of the customs was standing on the canal-bank to detect and prevent contraband. He was a barefooted Malay, dressed in a blue frock with yellow trimmings, and a handkerchief neatly tied about his head, and he wore on his breast a brass plate, bearing the title of his employment. We landed without question, and walked towards the town on a fine shady road, leading over a morass or low ground.

We were frequently passed by equipages which rather excited smiles than admiration. A full-sized

phaeton, drawn by very small horses, or rather ponies, driven by a Malay rolled in a frock of scarlet cotton, full of white sprigs and flowers; a basin-shaped basket, painted red, glazed and ornamented by gay stripes of gilt, turned over his head and secured under the chin, answering the purpose of a hat, such no doubt as the valorous knight of La Mancha would have preferred to the helmet of Mambrino, completed the costume of the Javan Jehu, whose long whip was kept in constant use. Such was the general character of the passing vehicles; and where Dutchmen were passengers a cloud of smoke from their cigars or chiroots, followed in the train. Indeed every body smokes chiroots, both when abroad and in the house, where large brass ewers are commonly seen and used as spitoons; the presence of ladies in either case forming no check upon the practice: on the contrary, it is not uncommon for the footman to carry a lighted match of cocoanut husk behind the carriage, in which his master and mistress are seated, for the convenience of smoking tobacco.

A pretty avenue, an eighth of a mile long, leads to the great gate which opens into the city; it is a white arch, surmounted by two large urns, having bronzed figures of Mercury and Minerva, standing on either side, and seen through the dark foliage, forms a pretty entrance. A large public building fronts the gate, and misleads the stranger into the supposition that he is entering a beautiful city; but he is speedily undeceived by a walk through the wretched streets of old Batavia, flanked by old houses,

with high-tiled roofs in the Dutch style. Yet many of the buildings are large and airy—those are generally occupied as counting-houses—but very many are miserable hovels, tenanted by natives and Chinese; the whole having a cheerless, and even squalid appearance. The streets are Macadamized, and cross each other nearly at right angles, the principal ones having canals running through the centre, with carriage ways on either side. There is also a paved trottoir, but not in the best repair. The canals were full of muddy water, and alive with boats, loaded with merchandise, even at this season of the year, when business is dull. Along their margins are sheds or roofs of tile, supported on posts, beneath which the carriages of the merchants are protected from rain or sun; for no one here ever walks, even the shortest distance; or, if he do by chance, he is always careful to be sheltered from the rays of the sun.

At every step of the way one meets coolies, bearing over their shoulders, suspended from either end of a bamboo, large baskets, containing fruit, fish, or poultry; nothing is more pleasant to the eye, than one of these naked Javans, thus loaded with the "rambutàn," or hairy fruit, which is of the bright colour of strawberries, nearly as large as an egg, and covered with soft thick spines or hairs, whence it derives its name. It is very plentiful and cheap, and a favourite with the natives, but I found nothing in it to praise. In the same manner is carried about an establishment, called a "warong," perhaps

more properly, *restaurant ambulant;* in one of the baskets is a small furnace over which is boiling a pot of coffee, and in the other is seen ready-cooked rice, fish, &c. At any one of these warongs, a native makes an excellent meal of bread, fish, rice, curry, and a cup of coffee, at an expense not exceeding two cents.

The costume of the Javans of the lower classes, consists of a handkerchief, neatly tied about the head, a pair of tight drawers, reaching to the knee, and a "sarong," or sash, of bright-coloured calico, worn over the shoulder, or around the hips, falling about the limbs like a petticoat. The sarong is not unlike the Scotch Highlander's plaid, being a piece of party-coloured cloth, six or eight feet long, and three or four wide, sewed together at the ends; forming, as some writers describe it, a sack without a bottom. When exposed to rain, the basket-hat, already described, is put on; but in clear weather, is carried in the hand. Many wear a kris, a kind of sword with a serpentine-form blade, in a straight wooden scabbard, though the fashion of wearing arms is not universal.

The Malay is of a dark olive colour, rather small in stature, high cheeks, pointed chin, and low forehead, with black eyes and hair; the last usually worn in long locks, reposing on his shoulders, when not folded beneath his head-dress. The Javan is of lighter complexion, and is most admired, as the island poets sing, when of an orange or yellow

colour. The Chinese is of a sickly hue, and when at work appears without other covering than his full drawers, or pantaloons; his head is shaved to the crown, and his hair plaited in a long tail, hanging nearly to the ground. Children of both sexes, and all complexions, go entirely naked, until six or eight years old. The women seen in the streets, are very plain, and wear their gowns, or petticoats, drawn tightly over the breasts. Let the imagination act upon the materials here given, adding a few males and females, young and old, bathing together, in the muddy waters of the canals, and the mind may catch a glimpse of the scenes presented in the streets of old Batavia.

Soon after reaching the counting-house of Mr. F——, we entered a phaeton, and were driven to his house, in the new city, or out of town, for I am at loss to say whether it is town or country. The dwellings of the merchants are in this new town, some of them six or eight miles from old Batavia, where they live as luxuriously as circumstances will allow. They retire from the desk about four o'clock P. M., take a half hour's drive, and get home to dress, and dine about seven, seldom quitting the table earlier than ten or eleven o'clock. Notwithstanding the insalubrious character of the climate, I am very sure that a similar course of indulgence at table could not be better endured in any other region for the same length of time. Some individuals have been living in this manner, for ten and even twenty

years, enjoying most excellent health. When you speak of the subject, you are told, in an uncertain tone—"Yes, it is necessary to be cautious, and to take care of yourself!" But you will find your adviser, perhaps, delighting in mulagatawny, curry, saddles of mutton, &c., with an accompaniment of light red wine; assuring you that Sherry and Madeira are too heating for the climate; yet, these are compensated for in copious draughts of Hodgson's pale ale, during dinner, to cool the throat set on fire by highly-condimented dishes, and after the wine has gone two or three rounds, a liquor coaster, well supplied with gin and brandy, the first being most in vogue, and coolers of water take its place; which, aided by the cigar, or chiroot, bind the guests to the social board, sometimes till a late hour. A cup of coffee is swallowed by every one the moment his eyes are open in the morning; and in the dry monsoon, it is usual to ride before breakfast, the hour of which is eight o'clock. The merchants then "go to town," and, about twelve or one o'clock, take a lunch at the counting-house; and so follow on the routine of life.

In a few minutes we had passed the boundary of the old city, remarking, *en passant*, one street almost entirely occupied by Chinese, industriously plying some mechanic art. There is one section of the town called the China camp, distinguished from the rest by its more squalid, filthy appearance, and being peopled altogether by Chinese and their de-

scendants, where may be seen quaintly-painted paper lanterns hanging at the doors, naked children flourishing in the mud, and hair-plaiting and all the weighty offices of the toilet going forward in the open air. We crossed a canal, or river, and rode swiftly over a fine level road, struck at every step of our progress by the beauty and luxuriance of vegetation. Every where the eye encountered dwellings, wearing a mingled aspect of cottage and of palace; the neat walks, the flowers, the clean white exterior, seen through rich green foliage, and the air of retired comfort of the first, and the columns of the broad veranda, the carriage-way sweeping up through an avenue to the door, the height and extent of the building and out-offices, in keeping with the latter. Some few houses, of an inferior order, open directly upon the street; but in general they stand retired from the highway. You see the broad canal, and its stream of muddy water; canoes, laden with grass, tracked along by men on the banks; women and children bathing, and performing other offices for themselves; numerous pedestrians beneath the shade of the long line of trees on the canal; Malays and Javans in sarongs, carrying fruit or fish; the Chinaman, with braided hair, drawn so tightly back as if to keep his eyes open, in tidy white frock over blue pantaloons, moves along, carelessly twirling a little tom-tom, to call attention to the pack of goods following him on the shoulders of a Javan, or Malay, which he is hawking about; now and then an Arab,

turbanded with a shawl from the vale of Cashmere, in flowing juma of blue cloth, over a white vesture, with head erect, proudly steps his sandalled feet upon the path, followed by a slave, bearing his umbrella, his whole physiognomy crying,

"Odi profanum vulgus et arceo."

At this hour, numerous and stylish equipages are flying in every direction; in short, all you see speaks of the East, and finding the same succession of mansions, rich vegetation, and peopling to extend four or five miles, we readily believe those who tell us that Batavia of the present day rivals Calcutta, of which we hear so much. But this is all on one side of the canal; the other presents a road resembling a newly-ploughed field, over which the *profanum vulgus* drive their truck-wheeled carts, drawn by water buffaloes, without risking an encounter with the flaunting liveries of some Dutch nawab.

Falling at once into the routine, we drove through several streets of the new city, which appears to be increasing in all directions, and came upon a large square, one side of which is taken up by a pile of buildings, occupied by the public officers of the colonial government, and the other by the cantonments of the officers, the soldiers' barracks being in the rear. In its centre stands a column, surmounted by a lion, which was erected in commemoration of the field of Waterloo, and hence the name, Waterloo Place, or Square. Close to the Column, on the green

sward, is a music stand, for the accommodation of a fine military band that plays on Sunday and Thursday afternoons, when the Square is the resort of all the fashionable world of Batavia. Here we occasionally saw numerous equipages bearing fair ladies to listen to the music, while their lords lolled back to regale them with the smoke of their chiroots; buggies, phaetons, and barouches and four, at intervals swept through the square, and gay equestrians caracolled along, for a few minutes, and then, with the crowd of pedestrian *sans culottes*, assembled again at the music stand, as the band began some fine composition of the best masters. To judge from these assemblages, Batavia boasts very few beauties among her fair. In a half hour, the band, and the guard, in green frock coats and long yellow shoulder belts, marched off, and the crowd of vehicles wheeled away in different directions, the coachmen cracking their whips in full chorus.

Our road led us round the "King's Plain," an extensive level field, surrounded by pretty shade-trees. As it was still early, we passed the HET BATAVIAASH GENOOTSCHAP, or Hall of Science, where there is a collection of specimens of natural history, at present, I was assured not worth visiting. Under the same roof is the HARMONIE, a large hall, resorted to in the evening to play billiards, to talk, and occasionally to attend an auction. In its vicinity are the only two hotels in the place, both miserably kept, and by no means the most eligible places of sojourn for chaste gentlemen.

Of the Dutch society I saw nothing, but I was assured that it is pretty extensive and very good. Of the foreign society I saw much, and most of us will long remember the kind attentions extended to us while we remained.

The city of Batavia covers a large space, but the houses are far apart, and their grounds extensive; and one is surprised at the comparatively small number of its inhabitants. The population in 1824, exclusive of the military force, consisting of fifteen thousand men, seven thousand of whom are Europeans, was only fifty-three thousand, eight hundred and sixty-one, viz:

Europeans and their descendants, . . .	8,025
Natives, ...	23,108
Chinese, ...	14,708
Arabs, ...	601
Slaves (originally from Bali, Sumatra, and Maccasar),	12,419
Total, . .	53,861*

In 1812, the number of inhabitants is thus stated, viz.:—

	Natives.	Europeans.
Population of Batavia, . .	47,083	371
——— Environs of do.	218,777	1928
Total, .	265,860	2299†

A census is taken yearly, but I applied for that of

* M'Culloch.

† The History of Java, by Thomas Stamford Raffles.

1835 in vain. A friend asked it from a relation, who is a resident; but he replied, that his oath of office did not permit him to impart any information from the archives without an order from the Governor-General.

CHAPTER XXI.

SKETCHES IN JAVA.

February, 1836.

MANY regrets were expressed by our friends on shore, at different times, that our visit to Java was in the rainy monsoon, as we should leave it with very unfavourable, and at the same time, unjust impressions, and estimate its beauties too low. "Indeed," they said, "to see any thing of the country, or to have an idea of what Java really is, you should visit Buitenzorg." In truth, there is not much to say in behalf of a city, literally flooded by the rains, as Batavia was during our sojourn. In most of the streets of the old town, the water was a foot deep, and in some of them it rose to the hubs of the carriage wheels. Houses and stores were afloat, yet the Chinese were seen in their shops, plying their vocations as tailors, tinkers, and shoemakers, half-leg deep, while their naked children enjoyed fine sport,

sailing tiny boats about the room or before the door, as careless of the circumstance as if it had been a thing of course. In front of some houses were canoes, used to traverse the flooded streets. After seeing this, who will be surprised at the very extraordinary sickness and mortality of Batavia, exposed as the inhabitants must be to the morbiferous miasms, generated by a burning sun on the oozy streets, after the rainy season has passed away?

From the year 1780, till the month of August, 1752, a period of twenty-two years and eight months, the burials, according to the official documents printed in the appendix of Raffles' History of Java, was 1,119,375, about 4115 per month. Since that time, however, things have improved, and a Dutch physician of eminence assured me that the present mortality is very little greater than that of any country of Europe.

The number of Europeans who died at Batavia, from January 1st, 1831, until December 31st, 1835, was 2460, or an annual average of 492. Of these, 166 were transient (or foreigners) or an average of 33⅓; so that a number greater than the whole European population (2299 in the year 1812), died in the period of five years!

Among other improvements at Batavia, there is a public hospital for the reception of foreigners and others, said to be superior to any establishment of the kind in India, and not inferior to many in the

world, but I regret that circumstances prevented me from visiting it.

To carry off the torrents, which in the rainy season pour down upon the coast from the high land of the interior, numerous canals are necessary, and a great many were opened; but it was supposed, they were more than sufficient in number, and were prejudicial to the salubrity of the climate: after intellect was on its march and had learned to fly in many Christian countries, it began an accelerated crawl among the Batavia Dutch; and in their eagerness to improve, they filled up many of the canals, without leaving enough to drain the country and keep the city free. Business was thereby almost brought to a stand, much property destroyed, and a popular commotion was dreaded on these accounts. The canals will be again opened, in all probability; for canals there must be wherever there are Dutchmen: they are as necessary to their existence as pipes and Scheidam. Is it not remarkable, that the Dutch, like the English, Spaniards and Portuguese, should have settled their colonies in countries whose natural features are similar to their own?

The weather at Batavia is, with little exception, nearly the same every year; the months of January, February, and March, are generally wet, the rainy season beginning about the middle of December, and continuing, with more or less violence, until the end of March, the wind commonly prevailing from west

or north-west. During April and May, the winds are variable, the weather unsettled, with frequent lightning and thunder. In the month of June, the dry season begins, and frequently lasts till November, with eastward or south-eastwardly winds. In 1835, not a single drop of rain fell during nearly five months, from the beginning of May, until the end of October. But generally during this season, there is a shower from time to time, till the month of November, when the weather begins to change, and towards the end of December, the rainy season sets in again in full force.

The average range of the thermometer for the last five years, was, at six o'clock A. M., 74° F.; at meridian, 88°; at six o'clock P. M., 76°. The highest range was 96°, and the lowest 72°.

So often were we urged to visit Buitenzorg, that we made up a party and determined to set out the first fair day; but rain it would, and we were disappointed day after day, and I returned on board in despair. Late one afternoon, I was notified, that on the following morning at daylight, rain or shine, the party would set off; I therefore made my preparations and hastened to the shore. The evening was the clearest that had occurred for many days, and augured well for the morrow.

When I landed the sun had already set; not a leaf stirred; there was only here and there a small cloud to be seen in the sky, and presently the stars appeared one by one, until the firmament was be-

spangled. I walked along the quiet streets; here and there twinkled a candle in the domicil of a Chinese, and before some of the miserable habitations sat the inhabitants conversing in low tones, their words flowing as slowly and gently as the eddying wreaths of smoke from their own chiroots. The general gravity of the scene was indeed occasionally broken, by the mirthful laugh of a child, throwing its naked form playfully into the arms of its father. As I walked on, the stillness became greater, and there was a dreariness on the time-worn features of all around, seen beneath the soft light of the stars, not in the least lessened by the occasional and melancholy cry of the ge-ko. I felt glad to reach Tjauley's door; and, passing by two or three coops of poultry into the office of our Chinese serviteur, roused him from his desk, where he sat, almost buried in accounts, surrounded by piles of fruit and bunches of green plantains. Tjauley raised his spectacles, looked at me, got up from his seat, and, quietly trimming the solitary lamp that glimmered its rays over the large apartment, said, "You be come late shore—no, sir?" with a smile which betrayed what Time had been doing in his mouth.

"Yes; will you get me a carriage?"

"You pay first?" replied the old man. The money was put into his hand. He turned away and said something in Chinese, rather above his ordinary tone, and the next moment his son and aid passed into the street. I waited some minutes, and in the

mean time Tjauley began to smoke a cigar. I grew impatient and moved towards the door. "Sit down, sir,—him come in a little." I obeyed, and attempted to converse, but the old man was not talkative. At the end of half an hour the carriage stopped at the door, and the town clock struck seven faster than I could count; the only active spirit in the town is Time, and he strikes fast and hard.

I was not long in taking my seat; crack, crack went the whip, and we rattled through the street, every where silent till we reached the China camp, where things were more alive. The music of the gamelàn and the voices of dancing girls broke upon the ear. The scene grew animated as we advanced. The *restaurans ambulans* were in motion, lighted by lamps, and here and there a wayfarer was regaling himself with a supper from the baskets of a warong, halted for the sake of his custom. So soon as we had cleared the camp, the view had something fairy-like in its character. The trees along the canal were partially lighted from lamps, flickering in canoes and boats, swimming silently on the current. Now and then there was a gleam cast upon the water far off, by flambeaux seen passing rapidly through the trees, and the mansions every where were illuminated by many lamps of clear cocoa-nut oil, burning steadily in shades of transparent glass, suspended from the ceiling of the verandas, and in the apartments which were usually open

wide for the benefit of every breeze. Carriages passed ever and anon at a rapid rate, lighted by torches, made of bundles of the long stems of palm-leaves, bound together like fascines, having one end in a bright flame; one is borne by each of the two footmen in red frocks behind each carriage, producing a fine effect; this is truly Eastern magnificence.

I alighted in due time at Fancy Farm. The next day I was on foot at dawn, and seating myself in a buggy with our friend and cicerone for the journey, drove to our Consul's, where we found the rest of our party awaiting us. Four ponies were harnessed to an antiquated coach that had been standing in the yard for several days; the coachman was on the box; we speedily assumed our places, and off we went with a cracking of whip that any Jehu would have been delighted to hear. Besides the party of four sitting in the coach, the major's servant sat at my feet with a little bag of copper doits, to pay the driver and two runners, or postilions at each post-house, according to custom. At starting, the two postilions, who were clad simply in a handkerchief tied about the head and a pair of tight drawers, each armed with a common cart-whip, ran one on either side of the horses and belaboured them with blows and abuse, until the animals were at full speed; then they mounted behind, where they continued cracking their whips in a sort of chime with that of the driver, who with vigorous arm cracked right and left.

Without witnessing the fact, one would scarcely believe, that the little ponies could hurry such a load after them at the speed we travelled. They kept at full run to the first post, a distance of eight pauls.* The posts are conveniently arranged. A high shed covers the road, and the carriage is driven under it, where the horses are very quickly changed, as well as the runners, the same driver keeping the box all the way through. The posts are about five pauls apart, and, notwithstanding the heavy rains, the roads are in excellent condition. But a strong contrast exists between the post roads, exclusively travelled by the vehicles of the gentry and by pedestrians, and the roads running side by side, changing from right to left, appropriated to the buffalo carts of the natives. The Dutch force the natives to construct fine roads all over the island, and then compel them to toil over ways that are comparable to ploughed fields. How can people prosper whose policy it is to keep up such painful distinctions? Where is the encouragement to force the soil to produce its fruits, when, from the difficulty of getting them to market, the profits are inadequate to the labour and loss of time? But we shall see more of the stubborn, blind, brutal tyranny of the Batavia Dutch before we conclude.

Thus far our route lay over a level country, beautified by fine mansions, similarly situated to those already noticed, but growing "few and far between,"

* A paul is 1600 yards.

as our distance from the city increased. The morning was pleasant, and at that early hour many Malays and Javans were seen trudging towards the city with loads of fruit, vegetables and poultry, all suspended from the ends of a bamboo, nicely balanced over the shoulder. Chickens and capons are tied by the legs, but geese, turkeys and peacocks are placed in separate mats of green cocoa-nut leaves, which snugly envelop the body and wings, giving them a comfortable support. Canoes loaded with fresh-cut grass floated on the canal towards the city.

The horses were already in harness when we reached the post, and little more was required than to hitch the traces, which were of cöir rope; those of the leaders were long, and instead of being attached to the pole or tongue of the carriage, were secured to the same swingle-tree with the others.

All being ready, the chiming of whips with a chorus of Malay vociferation commenced, and the restiff little horses began dancing and prancing, first to the right hand and then to the left, until, to escape the shower of blows poured from either side to which they inclined, they fairly rushed forward at the top of their speed, and the runners leaped up behind to continue the music of their whips. In a few minutes we were passing fields of indigo and rice; and we saw here and there some few pepper vines climbing over forest trees. As far as eye could reach vegetation was beautifully green, but the view of the mountains, now hid by heavy clouds, was wanting to complete the scenery.

The country now became more elevated, and a range of low hills was pointed out as the heights of Cornelis, memorable for the hard-fought battle which ended in placing Java in the hands of the British; and every philanthropist, as well as every Englishman, must regret that a conquest dearly won in the field, should have been cheaply given up in the cabinet. The road from this point has a gradual ascent to Buitenzorg, which is elevated eight hundred or a thousand feet above the sea, and as we approached it, every field was under cultivation; a canal or river was almost constantly in sight; and the road was bordered by green hedges.

The last post is situated at the top of a hill, at the foot of which runs a river, brawling towards the sea, over which is thrown a wooden bridge, and a long hill rises on the opposite side. After the usual flogging and vociferation, the restiff little ponies ran down the first-mentioned hill and across the bridge at full speed, our servant casting a florin, for toll, to a boy, who with outstretched hand bawled something in Malay; but we continued on amidst cracking and lashing of whips, and the shouts of the runners, urging the spirited little nags up hill, for they were apprehensive that the beasts would not, going at a moderate pace, be equal to the task. In a few minutes we came in sight of the palace-gate, which seemingly terminates the road; but at that point it turns short to the right, and along it we sped to the hotel, called "Belle Vue," where we

arrived in three hours and twenty minutes, a distance of thirty-nine pauls,—rather more than thirty-five miles — from Batavia. We encountered one heavy shower on the way, and a second was about commencing.

In the garden of the hotel is an elevated summer-house, reared on the verge of a hill, where we hastened to behold one of the finest landscape views in Java. It presents a deep valley below, luxuriant in green of various shades; a fine road descending into it from the left; in front, a mountain eight thousand feet high, the summit of which was now hid under heavy clouds, pouring out a fast approaching shower, and to the right, a canal with a rushing stream of yellow water, wherein several females were bathing. The road to the left, was animated by Malays and Chinese, in their peculiar costumes, passing to and fro, the former bending under loads of fruit, &c., while the latter, full of calculation, moved steadily along under umbrellas.

When we had taken a glance of this view, we returned to the hotel, and, after despatching an excellent breakfast, we rode to the Garden, an extensive and prettily-cultivated ground about the palace, which was shaken down by an earthquake on the 10th of October, 1834, and is now rebuilding. As the morning was rainy, our visit was hasty, and our examinations were often cut short by showers. We first visited an enclosure appropriated to the cultivation of the cochineal plant (*Cactus coccine-*

lifer) which was introduced from Mexico, and promises well. The cactus plants were ranged in rows, some of which were sheltered by roofs of palm leaves. On some of them were many of the purple insects, enclosed in a delicate white web, resembling frost or mould.

We were fortunate in meeting Mons. H. Diard, the Government naturalist, just as he was setting off for Batavia. He recognised the Major, and, alighting from his lumbering old coach and four, came without his hat to greet him. He led us into an old, ruinous mansion, bearing many signs of the earthquake, and which seemed now deserted to Time, and the white ants, that were busily making their covered ways over several parts of the floor. Mons. D—— showed us a collection of birds, among which was a pretty green pigeon, and then led us to the back veranda, overlooking a deep valley, the sides of which were terraced and planted with rice, and a serpentine river, whose current was now swollen by the rains, rushed through its whole length. This he assured us is the most beautiful landscape on the island of Java. He assured me, that the celebrated Upas plant (*Antiaris toxicaria*), grows only in the eastern part of the island, and that he was expecting hourly to receive specimens of it.*

* An account of the Bohun Upas, or poison-wood of Java, upas being the generic term in the language for poison, and applied to all plants possessing venomous qualities, may be found in Raffles' History of Java.

After taking leave of the naturalist, I was told that a Malay servant observing Mons. D—— to be curious in examining insects, plants, birds, &c., caught a swallow, and after very nicely securing a cock's feather to its tail, set it again at liberty. The swallow continued its flights about the house, twittering away as gaily as ever, and at length attracted the attention of the worthy naturalist. He endeavoured to catch it, but his very eagerness in this case balked him. He offered rewards to any one who would place the strange bird in his hands, but no one would or could succeed, until in his anxiety, he cried, "A hundred dollars to any one who will bring me that swallow." Just as he was stepping into his coach, to depart for a distant part of the island, the tricky Malay brought forward the bird, but declined the reward, and Mons. D—— drove off with the prize, and was not long in discovering the deception that had been practised on him.

On our return, we passed a large herd of spotted deer, and visited the enclosure allotted to the tea-plant; then drove through a long street called the China camp, intending to return through the native village of Buitenzorg; but the horses, in spite of the hearty blows and curses of the driver and runners, would not proceed, so we were obliged to return to the hotel. It rained during the rest of the day, and we were thereby confined to the house.

Mr. Jacobson, the Government tea-taster and

planter, had arrived at the hotel at the same time with ourselves, and I obtained from him the following interesting particulars relative to "China's fragrant herb."

The plant was introduced into Java from Japan in 1826; and in 1828, under the care of my informant, yielded specimens of black tea, but of an inferior quality. In 1830 plants were brought from China, and in 1833 their mode of manufacturing tea, was ascertained at the expense of two or three visits to China, and the exercise of a good deal of cunning observation; for direct questions were always answered in a manner to mislead and deceive the inquirer.

Although all the varieties and qualities of tea may be prepared from the same plant, there are two cultivated; one yielding the green and the other the black teas. The shrub bears a pretty white fragrant blossom, and affords three or four pluckings of leaves in the course of the year; but the nature of the soil, and the situation in which they grow, produce an inexplicable effect upon the quality of the teas made from them. The leaves when of a proper age are plucked one by one by gatherers, who receive no other pay than in the remission of certain land rents; and they are then placed in large shallow pans of tin over a charcoal fire, where they are constantly turned with the hand, the sort and quality of the tea depending upon the length of time of manipulation.

The best qualities of green tea are longest over the fire, and, therefore, are afforded at a high price while the black teas, manufactured at less expense of time and fuel, are cheapest.

In March, 1835, 4294 pounds of the several varieties of tea, put up in the Chinese style, were shipped for Holland, where the tea-tasters and judges declared them to be equal to any from the Celestial Empire; but they were not told how many thousand piculs of coffee these pounds of tea cost, nor how many poor Javans had been despoiled of their rice-crops to gratify the experimenting spirit of Van Den Bosch.

We found our sleeping-rooms pleasant. The beds were supplied with an additional hard bolster or pillow, whereon to rest the lower limbs, which has obtained the somewhat equivocal name of "Dutch wife." On the following morning several missionaries arrived from Batavia; Mr. Medhurst of the British mission, Messrs. Hanson and Lockwood of the American mission in China, and Mr. Arms of the American mission at Singapore, with two other residing at Batavia.* They had come to Buitenzorg to prefer a petition, asking countenance of the Government, to aid them in their great purpose of diffusing Christian and general knowledge among the people.

* The American Missionaries very kindly performed the church service, and preached on board of the Peacock on the Sundays of her sojourn in the Roads.

Though the governor treated them politely, and very diplomatically invited them to dine, he turned them off with a very indefinite or no answer at all.

To their shame be it spoken, the Dutch do not think it consonant with the system of policy adopted in Batavia to encourage the diffusion of knowledge, or the conversion of misbelievers to the belief of Christian doctrine. They dread, and no doubt with reason, that such a change might be followed by their expulsion from the Island, or at least by a loss of their dear monopolies; but the time will come and dear will be the reckoning day thereof. With Christianity and the worldly information which accompanies it wherever it find its way, the Javans and Malays would be too strong for their oppressors; and in a short time, they would be hurled in blood from the high places they now hold in the island. Even without these advantages, the people are against them, and ripe for revolt. All they want is a leader, which they might find either in Dipo Negoro, the hero of the war of 1825, where he to escape from his prison in the Moluccas, or in Lallabassa, now shut up in Bencoolen. The Dutch army, consisting of about two thousand Germans, as many Dutch and three thousand Belgians besides native troops, is discontented. The Germans dislike the treatment they receive, the Dutch are miserably paid, and the Belgians complain that their good conduct is overlooked, and then they have to contend with stubborn Dutch prejudices against them, which have grown out

of the late war in Belgium. This army is distributed in small bodies over Java and Sumatra and might be cut up in detail. But the Dutch think themselves secure. They have always been opposed to strangers obtaining any knowledge of the island; therefore no one is permitted even to visit Buitenzorg without first obtaining a passport, for which a small fee is exacted. Then the passport states on its face it is good thus far, and no further. So soon as travellers arrive at the hotel and their names are recorded, the register with their passports are at once sent to the palace. In our case they were unnecessary, because the governor had accorded to us free post-horses.

The Major procured for us an invitation from a Javan Prince, Wiera Watta, who is Adipatti or native Resident of the district of Buitenzorg, to visit him and hear the "gamelàn," or band of Javan music. At twelve o'clock, we descended into the valley below Belle Vue, wherein is built the native village; a sort of vicinage of bamboo-houses, each one being so completely hidden in grottos of trees, that at a short distance it rather resembles a luxuriant forest than a town. The house of Wiera Watta is larger than any other in the neighbourhood, and is enclosed by a neat fence of split bamboo. We were escorted across the open enclosure by umbrella-bearers, to protect us from the shower then falling, and at the entrance of an open court, Wiera Watta himself received us very politely, and led us to seats through a covered passage between the two wings of

his dwelling. At the opposite end of the passage to that where we we were, sat two or three servants on the floor, with their knees drawn up to the chin; and the gamelàn was arrayed under shelter of a roof, near the entrance of the court we had just crossed. The musicians were playing when we passed them.

There are several kinds of gamelàn used by the Javans. That before us was the Gamelàn Salindro, which consists of several instruments, resembling the harmonicon or ancient stocatta, termed "gambang." The "gambang gansa" is a harmonicon having eighteen wooden keys, arranged in a sort of trough or boat, which yield very pleasant tones when struck with the proper sticks. The "gambang kayu" has nineteen metal keys; there were three other similar instruments of smaller size, each having from five to seven metal keys; they are named saron, demong, and selantam. A bed of ten small gongs called a bonang; a large gong placed horizontally, two large ones suspended from a wooden frame, and a long narrow drum formed the bass, while the lead was given by the rebab, a sort of two-stringed violin. This instrument is held very much after the manner of the violoncello, and as the player was seated on the ground, his left hand was elevated to press the strings while the right exercised the bow. The music was pleasing and rather soothing in its tones. The musicians were all seated *à la Turque*, and were generally patriarchal in their appearance; the leader particularly so, when he turned his withered face

towards heaven and accompanied the notes of the rebab in a high and pathetic tone.

The gamelàn is preserved as an heir-loom in the family of a Javan prince, passed down from generation to generation: the one before us, had long been the amusement of Wiera Watta's ancestors; and in his father's time, there were dancing girls, also a part of it, who performed for the entertainment of the guests.

The gongs of Java are celebrated for their tone, and in many parts of the East are prized before those of China.

Wiera Watta is of small stature, and wears the semblance of seventy years. His face is a benevolent one, but from the loss of teeth, the cheeks have fallen in, and the chin projects. He wore a handkerchief on his head; a dark cloth jacket, the collar and cuffs of which were covered with broad gold lace; a white vest; a neckcloth, or cravat, after the fashion of fifty years ago, and a sarong hanging about the lower limbs. We were seated at a small table, on which were placed a variety of confections and fruits —mangustins, durians, dukus, and three sorts of rambutàn. Coffee was first served, and after the fruit, a glass of wine, of which, however, the prince did not partake.

When the repast was over, the Adipatti brought forward several krises of exquisite workmanship. The hilts were of hard word, and the scabbards, the making of which is a separate trade, of wrought gold

set with diamonds and precious stones. The blades were redolent of musk, of dark colour, and damasked so as to resemble the grain of wood, by the admixture of a metal found on the islands of Biliton and Celebes. The kris blade is often envenomed with a poison *prepared* from the Upas and other plants; I was assured, while in Batavia, there is no plant on the island which is not eaten by some one of the lower classes of animals. The price of a kris blade, newly manufactured, varies from half a rupee (20 cents) to fifty dollars; and if its descent can be traced for three or four generations, is frequently prized at ten times that sum. But of all the articles of Javan workmanship, I most admired a set of chessmen, one half of virgin gold, the other of pure silver, wrought most beautifully in filligree.

In an hour we took leave of Wiera Watta and returned to the hotel, where we were detained all the afternoon by heavy rain. The next morning between six and seven o'clock, we set off for Batavia, much gratified by our visit, and invigorated by the bracing and elastic air of the hills. Our return journey was as rapid as our coming, and characterized by the same sort of vociferation and whip accompaniments.

CHAPTER XXII.

SKETCHES IN JAVA.

February, 1836.

THE Island of Java, called by the natives Tána (the land), Jawa or Misa (the island), extends between the meridians of 105° 11′, and 114° 33′ of longitude east of Greenwich; and between the parallels of 5° 52′ and 8° 46′ of south latitude. It is separated by the Straits of Sunda, a few miles in breadth, from the Island of Sumatra, which stretches away to the northward and westward for more than a thousand miles. It is of a rectangular form, and has numerous small islands on its northern coast. Its extreme length from east to west is 666 miles, and its breadth varies from 135 to 56 miles; its superficies is estimated at 50,000 square miles. It is mountainous, volcanic, and well-watered. "The whole country, as seen from mountains of considerable elevation, appears a rich, diversified and well-watered

garden, animated with villages, interspersed with the most luxuriant fields and covered with the freshest verdure."

The population is estimated at 6,000,000, or more than one hundred to the square mile.

The established religion is that of Mohammed, the earliest notice of which in Javan annals is A. D. 1250. This religion was established in 1475, previously to which period the Hindoo faith was alone acknowledged. In 1511, the Portuguese found a Hindoo king at Bantam; but, with inconsiderable exceptions, the whole island was converted during the sixteenth century by the priests of Islamism, under the protection of the then declining power of the caliphs. A few at Bantam still adhere to the worship of the lingŭ; and numerous temples and pieces of Hindoo sculpture, generally in ruin, are to be met with in almost every part of the island.

Soon after doubling the Cape of Good Hope, Alfonso de Albuquerque visited Sumatra, in 1510, and the following year he sent Antonio de Abrew to Java and the Molluccas. The Portuguese were followed by the Dutch, and in 1595 Hautman sailed direct for Bantam with a fleet, and obtained permission to build a factory there, which was the first settlement formed by the Dutch in the East Indies. Following the example of the Dutch, the English East India Company, immediately after its incorporation by Queen Elizabeth in 1600, sent out Captain Lancaster with four vessels. He sailed first to Acheen,

and thence to Bantam, where he established a factory, the first British possession in India.

The first Dutch Governor-General, Bolt, arrived at Bantam in 1610, and, finding the situation of his countrymen in that province not favourable to the establishment of a permanent settlement, removed to Jakatrà. On the 4th of March, 1621, the name of Batavia was conferred upon the new establishment, which from that period became the capital of the Dutch East Indian empire.

In 1683, the English withdrew from Bantam.

In 1811, Holland becoming a province of France, the French flag was hoisted at Batavia; and on the 11th of September, of the same year, the British Government was declared supreme on Java, by a proclamation signed by the Earl of Minto, then Governor-General of Bengal. On the 17th of the same month, a capitulation was entered into, which placed all the dependencies in the hands of Great Britain. On the 13th of August, 1814, a bargain was made by Viscount Castlereagh, on the part of his Britannic Majesty, restoring to the Dutch the whole of their former possessions in the Eastern Islands; and on the 19th of August, 1816, the flag of the Netherlands again floated at Batavia.

This restoration the English in India never cease to regret, and deprecate the policy which led to it, whenever the subject is mentioned; but in those days, kingdoms and provinces changed hands with as little ceremony as estates under the hammer of he auctioneer.

The administration of the Colonial Government is confided to the Governor-General, or Lieutenant-Governor, with their secretaries and deputies, and four counsellors appointed by the king. But the Governor-General, it may be said, is absolute; for when the council does not agree to his propositions, he is at liberty to assume the responsibility and put them in execution. The officers of the administration rarely meet together for the transaction of public business, being required only to send their written votes, sometimes accompanied by arguments, from their several homes, when the Governor thinks proper to submit any measure to their consideration.

The detail is managed by officers termed Residents, one being at the head of each of the departments, called residencies, into which the island is divided.

While in the hands of the English, many changes and improvements were made in the ancient system of government; and when they restored the Island, in 1816, it was in a comparatively flourishing condition; but owing to various circumstances, as increased competition in Indian commerce after the general peace, and the condition in which the continued wars had left agricultural pursuits, Holland received little advantage from possessing Java up to 1824, when the warlike attempts of the Javans, headed by Dipo Negoro, to expel the Dutch, formed a weighty obstacle to profitable commercial enter-

prise :* nor was tranquillity restored until 1830, when the Governor-General tampered with the prosperity of the Island by making a series of unsuccessful and expensive agricultural experiments.

Van den Bosch, the Governor-General, fancied that tea could be cultivated with great profit; and in 1831, established a plantation at Bandong, where he spared no expense which was likely in his opinion to ensure success, but the shrubs perished one after the other. Another plantation was begun at Krawang, the crop from which, for 1833, was to be, by his estimate, 75,000 lbs.; but it only produced 2000 lbs., and he abandoned further trials on an extensive scale. To make room for the tea plants in this plantation, he cut down more than 2,000,000 coffee trees, which reduced the coffee crop at least 5000 piculs.

About the same time he made an attempt to grow silk, but was equally unfortunate.

Indigo also attracted his attention. It cultivation was tried and abandoned by Governor Dandels; and afterwards re-established by Petel, continued by du Bus and followed up by Van den Bosch. He was sanguine in his expectations, and to make room for the indigo plants, cut down 5,000,000 coffee trees in 1830, estimating his crop at 1,000,000 lbs. of indigo, but it only realized 46,000 lbs., which cost

* Mémoires sur la guere de l'Ile de Java de 1825, à 1830, par le Major F. V. A. De Stuers.—Folio à Leyde, 1833.

the Government 196 cents per lb. In 1832, 133,380¾ lbs. of indigo were delivered to the Government stores, which cost from ten to eleven florins, per lb.—and the following year 203,000 lbs. were afforded at a somewhat less expense.

In 1830 he attempted to force the cultivation of sugar, but what was made at that period cost the Government twelve florins the picul when it was selling for ten in Europe. And it was not till 1832, when the price of coffee rose, that attention was given to restore the plantations which had been destroyed for the sake of indigo, tea, and sugar. The effects of these experiments will be seen in the following statement of the coffee crops for several years.

In 1830 the coffee crop was				62,174 piculs.
1831	—	—	—	89,005 —
1832	—	—	—	53,293 —
1833	—	—	—	64,788 —

The agricultural experiments of the Governor-General cost, in 1833, not less than 75,000 dollars, and in the following year, 65,500 dollars.*

The Government now rents lands for the cultivation of sugar-cane on apparently advantageous terms. The land and seed for the first year are furnished, and an advance is made of thirty or forty thousand florins in form of a loan without interest, which the tenant pays in sugar at a stipulated price, the quantity to be delivered annually being fixed with

* Kort Overzigt der Financiale Resultaten Van het Stelsel van Kultures onder den Gouverneur-General Van den Bosch, 1835.

reference to the quality of the soil and extent of the plantation leased.*

The revenue for the year 1834, is stated at 15,411,986 florins.

Batavia is the centre of an extensive commerce carried on with nearly all parts of India, China, Japan, Europe and the United States. The staple articles of export to the last two, are coffee and sugar; but they are so monopolized by the government, that the trade, it is to be feared, will be soon exclusively carried on in Dutch bottoms.

Coffee was introduced from Arabia into Java, about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and seems at once to have attracted the attention and care of the colonists. The soil and climate are admirably adapted to its cultivation and almost an indefinite quantity might be produced; perhaps enough to supply the present demand of the whole world.†

Export of Coffee from Java in 1835.

Character of Vessel.	Number of Piculs.
Dutch	363,080
American	56,435
French	17,177
English	1,145
Swedish	535
Hybro	403
Total number of piculs	438,775

* Blik op Het Bestuur Van Nederlandsch—Indie Onder den Gouverneur-General J. Van den Bosch, 1834, pp. 204.

† Dissertatio Historico-politica de commercio et internæ administrationis forma possessionum Batavarum in India Orientali. 1833—pp. 8,—a neat brochure replete with statistical notes.

The quantity of coffee exported from Padang (Sumatra), has greatly increased in the last five years. In 1835, it amounted to 90,000 piculs.*

Export of Sugar from Java in 1835.

Character of Vessel.	Number of Piculs.
Dutch	265,784
American	75,068
French	2,145
English	25,175
Swedish	3,691
Hybro	400
Total number of piculs,	372,263

But it must not be supposed that all the coffee and sugar exported from Java in American vessels, find their way to the United States: many ships carry their cargoes from Batavia to Europe, where they are exchanged for merchandise suited to our market.

An idea of the extent of American trade may be formed from the following table, which exhibits the number of vessels with their aggregate tonnage, that have visited Java for ten years.

Years.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Tons.
1825	38	12,962
1826	22	7,700
1827	19	6,250
1828	14	2,086
1829	12	4,356
1830	13	4,050
1831	22	7,516
1832	35	12,388
1833	67	23,220
1834	42	16,551

* A picul is equal to 133⅓ pounds avoirdupois.

The value of the trade, in a commercial point of view, may be estimated at one million of dollars a year. It is set down that each vessel is provided with the means, either merchandise or bills, of raising 60,000 dollars to invest in Java; and, taking the year 1834, on this estimate the value of the American commerce would be 1,520,000 dollars. But we must take into consideration that a number of these vessels also visit China and Manila, and return again to Batavia: this happens when, arriving out of season, the coffee and sugar crops are not ready for delivery, and the time, which otherwise might be lost, is filled up, carrying rice to Cantòn, either from Java or the Philippines. But, nationally considered, the estimate must be greater. If we reckon six seamen to the hundred tons, we shall have nearly a thousand people employed, exposed to all the vicissitudes of climate, of profession, and of piracy, together with the value of the ships, which may be another million, in addition to that of their cargoes. The number of lives and amount of property are sufficiently great, one might suppose, to call for the constant vigilance and protection of the government; but, until within late years, the commerce has been carried on without interruption, and this is the chief reason why a naval force has not been kept in India, the government being satisfied by despatching a vessel of war occasionally from the Pacific station, to pass this way on her return to the United States. Since the conclusion of the commercial treaties with the Sultan of

Muscat, and His Magnificent Majesty of Siam, it is presumable our commercial interests will increase; and, including our pepper trade, that with China and the Philippines, we may at present estimate American property annually at risk beyond the Cape of Good Hope, to be worth ten millions of dollars. Piracies on the coast of Sumatra, and throughout the China seas, are of almost daily occurrence, and the escape of American vessels is to be set down to remarkable good fortune, rather than the absence of danger. It is presumable that the Government will see the necessity and advantage of keeping a small naval force in those parts of the world for the future; how far the policy of keeping more force than just enough to act as a check to piracy, would affect our interests is matter for the consideration of those who are possessed of a more intimate knowledge of the Asiatics, insular and continental, than I pretend to.

For the purchase of produce at Batavia, funds are obtained by the importation of merchandise and specie, and by the sale of bills on London. In February, 1836, bills on London at six months' sight, sold at the rate of twelve guilders per pound sterling; Spanish dollars being worth at the same time two and a quarter guilders each, or 225 guilders for 100 dollars. Spanish dollars have been, at times, at an advance of 33 per cent.

Accounts are kept in guilders and cents, one hundred to the guilder. All the coins in circulation are imported from Holland; but there is a bank at

Batavia which issues paper. This bank was established in 1828, with a capital of 2,000,000 of guilders, and is under the direction of a president, a secretary and three commercial directors, the first two being appointed by the king. It issues two kinds of paper; notes of from twenty-five to one thousand guilders, payable in silver; and notes of a smaller denomination, payable in copper, which are denominated copper-paper. Before the issue of these notes, there existed a sort of treasury draft, which was converted into specie at broker-shops, called "Vervisselings Kantoor."

The chief article of export to China is rice, which is sent there in large quantities. The edible birds'-nest* is an important article of the Java trade. It is

* "The quantity of edible birds'-nests alone, annually exported from Java to China on vessels of this description, is estimated at not less than two hundred *piculs*, of which by far the largest proportion is the produce of the Javan rocks and hills. It is well known, that these are the nests of a species of swallow *(Hirundo esculenta)* common in the Maylayan islands, and in great demand for the China table. Their value as a luxury, in that empire, has been estimated on importation to be weight for weight equal with silver. The price which those nests of the best quality have of late years brought in the Cantòn and Amoi market, has been forty Spanish dollars per *kati*, of rather more than a pound and a quarter English. They are usually classed into first, second, and third sorts, differing in price from forty to fifteen Spanish dollars, and even ten and less for the most ordinary. The price in the Batavian market rises as the period for the departure of the junks approaches; but as the principal produce of Java is still a monopoly in the hands of government, it is difficult to fix the price at which they might be sold under other circumstances. Generally speaking, however, they sell throughout the Eastern islands considerably lower than they are calculated to do in China, which may be

of a cream white colour, semi-translucent, and in shape and size like a quarter of an orange. It is muco-albuminous, and in soup, possesses little or no taste; at least to the European palate.

accounted for by the perishable nature of the commodity, and the great care necessary to preserve them from the damp, as well as from breakage. On this account they are seldom bought by European traders. Birds'-nests consigned by the Javan government to the Canton factory in 1813, sold to the amount of about fifty *piculs*, at an average rate of about twenty dollars per *kati*: but this was at a period when the Chinese markets were unusually low.

"The quantity of birds'-nests obtained from the rocks called *Karang Bolang*, on the southern coast of Java, and within the provinces of the native princes, is estimated, one year with another, at a hundred *piculs*, and is calculated to afford an annual revenue to the government of two hundred thousand Spanish dollars. The quantity gathered, besides, by individuals, on rocks and hills belonging to them, either in private property or held by farm from the government, in other parts of the island, may amount to fifty *piculs*; making the extent of this export not less than one hundred and fifty *piculs*, besides the amount of the collections from the other islands of the Archipelago.

"In the Malayan islands, in general, but little care is taken of the rocks and caverns which produce this dainty, and the nests procured are neither so numerous nor so good as they otherwise would be. On Java, where perhaps the birds are fewer, and the nests in general less fine than those to be met with in some of the more Eastern islands, both the quantity and the quality have been considerably improved by European management. To effect this improvement, the caverns which the birds are found to frequent, are cleansed by smoking and burning of sulphur, and the destruction of all the old nests. The cavern is then carefully secured from the approach of man, the birds are left undisturbed to form their nests, and the gathering takes place as soon as it is calculated that the young are fledged. If they are allowed to remain until the eggs are again laid in them, they lose their pure colour and transparency, and are no longer of what are termed the first sort. They are sometimes collected so recently after their formation, that time has not been given for the birds to lay or hatch

The quantity and value of birds' nests, sent to China, are exhibited in the following table:

Year.	Piculs. lbs.	Value in Florins. Dollars. Cts.
1829.	260 or 34,666⅔	435,622 or 193,609.77
1830.	261 " 34,800	448,419 " 194,893.73
1831.	255 " 34,000	334,760 " 149,226.66
1832.	244 " 32,533⅓	408,355 " 181,451.11
1833.	333 " 44,400	559,492 " 249,107.55
1834.	204 " 27,200	350,032 " 155,569.77.

their eggs in them, and these nests are considered as the most superior; but as the practice, if carried to any extent, would prevent the number of the birds from increasing, it is seldom resorted to, where the caverns are in the possession of those who have a permanent interest in their produce. Much of their excellence and peculiar properties, however, depend on the situation of the place in which they are formed. It has often been ascertained, for instance, that the same bird forms a nest of somewhat different quality, according as it constructs it in the deep recesses of an unventilated and damp cavern, or attaches it to a place where the atmosphere is dry and the air circulates freely. The nature of the different substances also to which they are fixed, seems to have some influence on their properties. The best are procured in the deepest caverns (the favourite retreat of the birds), where a nitrous dampness continually prevails, and where being formed against the sides of the cavern they imbibe a nitrous taste, without which they are little esteemed by the Chinese. The principal object of the proprietor of a birds'-nest rock, is to preserve sufficient numbers of the swallows, by not gathering the nests too often, or abstracting those of the finer kinds in too great numbers, lest the birds should quit their habitations, and emigrate to a more secure and inaccessible retreat. It is not unusual for a European, when he takes a rock under his superintendance after ridding it of the old nests and fumigating the caverns, to allow the birds to remain undisturbed, two, or three, or even more years, in order that they may multiply for his future advantage. When a birds'-nest rock is once brought into proper order, it will bear two gatherings in the year; this is the case with the rocks under the care of the officers of the government at *Karang Bolang*.

"In the vicinity of the rocks are usually found a number of persons

By this table, they are worth at the rate of about four dollars and thirty-eight cents per lb.; much less than in former years.

Birds of paradise of several varieties are exported from Batavia; the annual number being about 1500, valued at 10,000 florins. They are brought thither in small trading craft from New Guinea, or Papua and Arae Islands, the only places where they have been hitherto found.

Within a few years tobacco has been successfully cultivated from seed brought from Cuba; the cigars made from it are of a very agreeable flavour, and will probably become a staple article in the market.

The following table exhibits the export of the staple articles which enter into the trade between Java and Europe and the United States:

accustomed from their infancy to descend into these caverns, in order to gather the nests; an office of the greatest risk and danger, the best nests being sometimes many hundred feet within the damp and slippery opening of the rock. The gatherers are sometimes obliged to lower themselves by ropes (as at *Kalang Bolang*) over immense chasms, in which the surf of a turbulent sea dashes with the greatest violence, threatening instant destruction in the event of a false step or an insecure hold. The people employed by government for this purpose, were formerly slaves, in the domestic service of the minister or resident at the native court. To them the distribution of a few dollars, and the preparation of a buffalo feast after each gathering, was thought sufficient pay, and the sum thus expended constituted all the disbursements attending the gathering and packing, which is conducted by the same persons. This last operation is, however, carefully superintended by the resident, as the slightest neglect would essentially deteriorate the value of the commodity."

Articles.	1833.	1834.	1835.
Coffee, . .	360,166 piculs.	455,000 piculs.	438,775 piculs.
Sugar . .	210,947 —	375,000 —	372,263 —
Rice, . .	849,000 —	700,000 —	——— —
Indigo, . .	217,480 lbs.	——— —	——— —
Tin, . .	——— —	——— —	——— —
Pepper, . .	——— —	7,000 —	——— —
Hides, . .	——— —	54,000 no.	——— —

Tin is obtained at Banka in very large quantities, where the mines are worked exclusively by Chinese under the direction of the Dutch.

The great increase in the production of pepper, in Sumatra has caused its cultivation in Java to be very much neglected. Pepper grows in the islands of Java, Sumatra and Ceylon, and on the coast of Malabar. It is propagated by carefully selected shoots, and flourishes in a hot sun, a strong soil, and requires to be cleared of the plants which grow about its roots, particularly during the first three years. The vine does not yield fruit until the end of the third year; in the first three years of fructification, some plants afford six or seven pounds of pepper; after that the quantity decreases until the twelfth year, when the vine becomes sterile. The Americans at present carry on the pepper trade on the coast of Sumatra, probably to a greater extent than any other nation.

Commerce with Japan has been carried on by the Dutch from Batavia for many years to the exclusion of all other Christian nations, but they pos-

sess this lucrative trade at the expense of every thing like independence and manly feeling. They have a factory at Nangasaki for the transaction of business, limited to one or two ships a year, which sail from Batavia about the 1st of July and return in the beginning of January. On arriving at Nangasaki, the arms and ammunition and the crew are lodged on shore; and while there, it is necessary to conceal, with the most scrupulous care, all signs of Christianity, nor can the individuals of the crew have any other than Dutch names, at the risk of the vessel being excluded from the port. To guard against ships of other nations entering Nangasaki under Dutch colours, the annual ship, on leaving Japan, is supplied with a signal-flag, carefully sealed up, which is displayed by the vessel making the succeeding yearly voyage, on approaching the port.

The Japanese are represented as being very curious in their inquiries, on the arrival of the yearly ship, in relation to the news of Europe, and delight in being told of the rise and fall of empires, of great battles, and of the marriages and deaths of kings and princes. We are told that they never manifest gratitude, except for information of this nature. How far and how correctly the Dutch satisfy them in this respect, as well as most things in relation to the trade, is kept secret, as far as possible.

The chief of the factory is obliged to visit the

capital every fourth year, at the expense of 9557 dollars, and to send there every year that he does not go himself, an interpreter of the establishment, at the cost of 4424 dollars; making an average annual charge against the trade of 3849 dollars.

The following statement exhibits the cargo of the Japan bound ship or ships; for when only one vessel is despatched the same amount and kind of property is sent.

	Articles.	Quantity.	Value in Florins.
Produce of Java and its Dependencies.	Sandal wood,	400 piculs,	7,000
	Sappan wood,	1500 —	8,000
	Cocoa-nut oil,	200 —	3,500
	Ivory,	—— —	10,000
	Pepper,	75 —	1,000
	Rattans,	620 —	3,000
	Cloves,	100 —	6,000
	Sugar,	7,000 —	100,000
	Tin,	400 —	14,000
Produce of Europe and the United States.	Lead,	50 piculs,	900
	American soap,	200 boxes,	500
	Earthenware,		5,000
	Ammunition,		1,000
	Gold and Silver manufactures,		1,500
	Glass ware,		4,500
	Woollens,		65,000
	Cotton manufactures,		75,000
	Medicine,		500
	Provisions,		2,500
	Saffron,		500
	Stationary,		100
	Paints,		150
	Wines,		300
	Quicksilver,		1,000

Opium, arrack, iron-ware, books, &c. in small quantities, the whole cargo being estimated at 312,000 florins.

The return cargo, received in exchange for the above goods, on an average of six years, is stated as follows:

Articles.	Quantities.	Value in Florins.
Camphor,	550 tubs of 100 lb. each,	44,000
Copper,	9,000 piculs,	630,000
Porcelain,	—	3,500
Clothing,	—	4,000
Grapes,	—	3,000
Lackered ware,	—	16,000
Linen goods,	—	12,000
Baskets,	—	3,000
Sakie and Soya,	—	8,000
Silks,	—	3,000
Furniture	—	800

Wax, medicine, gold, curiosities, toys, &c., the whole invoice being estimated at 730,000 florins.

Statement of the gross Amount of Exports and Imports, to and from Japan for nine years.

Years.		Florins.		Florins.
1825	To Japan	373,853	From Japan	875,405
1826		23,366		161,615
1827		409,270		663,405
1828		313,313		1,067,231
1829		407,145		692,979
1830		340,254		1,079,500
1831		261,536		704,950
1832		207,880		569,130
1833		264,838		510,039

The average amount of imports into Batavia from Japan for the above period, exceeds that of the exports for the same time by a little more than four hundred thousand guilders or florins, per annum. To this may be added the duty received by the Dutch Government on the copper and camphor, when again exported, say 50,000 florins; and the six per cent. import duty on the private adventures of super-cargoes, say 50,000 florins, making the whole excess 500,000 florins. Some years the copper is coined, and, perhaps, after deducting the mint charges, pays much better than it would were it given to the trade.

The above statements are taken from the books of the customs, where the exports are set down at their highest value, and the imports at the invoice price.

This sketch will convey an idea of the importance of the commerce with Japan to the Dutch Government; after deducting 200,000 florins for the expenses of agents, freight, &c. there is a net profit of 300,000 florins a year. The trade is conducted in the most expensive manner, and, with a strict regard to economy, might be made more profitable.*

When we see a nation or a company of men consenting to be treated as menials, to hide their

* For the tables relating to the commerce of Java, the author has to express his acknowledgments to O. M. Roberts, Esq., American Consul at Batavia, and to Mr. F. V. B. Morris.

religious opinions, and subject themselves to the capricious and fantastical laws of a people they deem every way inferior to themselves, for the sake of gaining a hundred and thirty or forty thousand dollars a year, we must cease to regard them with that respect which is the right of every high-minded and honourable society; or feel ourselves ready to sink into competition, and, making equal or greater sacrifices, strive to obtain a share of the dear-bought profits. Whatever might be the advantages to the United States of a commerce with Japan or any other nation, let us hope that it will be established only on the basis of reciprocity; "asking for nothing which is not clearly right, nor submitting to any thing that is manifestly wrong." On any other footing, it were better to leave the pecuniary advantages to those slaves and base panders, whose moral condition may be so pliant as to allow them to succumb to any terms for money.

SKETCHES IN SIAM.

CHAPTER XXIII.

March, 1836.

The uninterrupted rains and a heavy sea, breaking almost constantly over a sand-bar at the mouth of the canal, detained us many days longer than we designed to have remained in the roads of Batavia. On several occasions the surf was so great, that even the light boats of the ship were not able to embark; and the lighters, loaded as they were very deeply with stores, were very much less trustworthy. On the 16th of February, however, we were ready for sea, and about five o'clock P.M. got under way; but the wind failing, we again anchored off the island of Onrust, the site of the naval arsenal of Batavia. The veil of clouds that had so constantly hiddeu the highland of Java, was drawn for a few minutes at sunset, and

afforded us a view of the bold mountain-scenes of the interior. It is picturesque, and would afford a fit subject for the pencil.

Though we had every reason to be gratified by the attentions we had received, we bade farewell to Batavia without regret, owing probably to that influence which circumstances are wont to exercise over our feelings. The kindness we every where met with on shore was not sufficient to counteract the depressing effects of sultry weather and almost constant rain, coupled with the difficulty of getting to and from the ship, under such circumstances. Under another state of things we might have viewed Batavia as a city of palaces, a paradise on earth, and considered the day of departure as a day of grief.

The following morning we again made sail and stood towards the entrance of the Straits of Banka, between the island of that name and Sumatra. Owing to the head winds and currents our progress was slow, and the crew was subjected to hard labour for the necessary frequency of anchoring and getting under way. The strait is tortuous in its course, from three to seven miles wide, and about a hundred miles long: its shores are low, and thickly wooded to the water's edge, rendering it next to impossible to land.

Just before sailing from Batavia, that terrible scourge of armies and of ships, dysentery, made its appearance on board, and before we cleared this strait, we buried two of the crew, William

Lewis, and Charles Fisher, the first deaths among us up to this period of the cruise.

The Island of Banka is fertile, and some of its valleys are well cultivated, yielding fruits and rice; but it is chiefly esteemed for the great quantities of tin produced, the ore of which is supposed to constitute a great part of the island. The chief town, Mintow, is the head-quarters of the Dutch, by whom it was wrested many years ago from the Sultan of Palambang.

Sumatra is an extensive island, and besides a variety of spices, produces pepper and coffee in very considerable quantities. On this island the Dutch possess three important places; Palambang, Padang, and Bencoolen; the latter two are on the west coast. The American pepper-traders, generally resort to the native ports to the northward, Pulo-Raia, Telogulopang, Muckie, South Talapow, Trumond, and Qualla-Battoo. The inhabitants are Malays, treacherous and warlike, and for many years their piratical prahus and boats have been the terror of merchant-vessels, not only in the Straits of Banka and Malacca, but on the western coast of Sumatra and throughout the China Sea. Lately their depredations, owing to the activity of English and Dutch Government cruisers, have been less frequent, but they are still sufficiently numerous to require the presence of a strong force to keep them in check.* The

* The Chinese Repository is replete with instances of the piratical depredations of the Malays.

chastisement inflicted on the Malays at Qualla-Battoo, by Commodore Downes, in the United States frigate Potomac, in 1832, was a serviceable lesson which might teach them that murder and theft cannot be committed upon American citizens in any part of the world, so distant that the strong arm of their power cannot reach.* It is to be hoped that the occasional appearance of American vessels of war will deter them, for the future, from any act requiring punishment at their hands; though it would not be politic to trust, altogether, that their memory of the past will be a guarantee for their good conduct in the future: to ensure it, they must be kept in awe. At present they are in arms against the Dutch; and, from the small force opposed to the rebels, it would not be a matter of surprise if the Netherlanders were expelled from the island. The Dutch say that these rebellions against their authority have been excited, in almost every instance, by the machinations of the English.

Leaving the north opening of the Strait of Banka, we stretched eastward till we saw the west coast of Borneo, and then beat to the northward, some days making only ten or fifteen miles. The thermometer ranged at about 82° F.; but we had here most palpable evidence, that the thermometer is no criterion of our perception of tempera-

* Voyage of the United States Frigate Potomac. By J. N. Reynolds.

ture. The officers, in most instances, resorted to their cloth clothing; and at night the seamen put on their pea-jackets. The air was chilly, even when the sun was shining clear. I have remarked again and again in different parts of the world, that, under the same thermometric range in the temperate and torrid zones, there is a difference in our sense of heat, of at least ten degrees. When the thermometer is at 85° F. within the tropics, at sea particularly, the sensation of heat is probably not greater than where it stands at 75° F. beyond the torrid belt. The hottest weather I have experienced in tropical climates, was at Muscat, when the thermometer ranged from 89° to 92°; yet, I think, I have suffered more from heat at Philadelphia, when it ranged from 79° to 83° F. Besides the constitution of the atmospheric fluid, its temperature and state of moisture, there is something more to be understood, probably its electrical condition, before we can explain what is termed climate; but we may not pause here to discuss the question.

The Island of Borneo is, after New Holland, the largest in the world; it is to Christian nations almost a *terra incognita;* the interior is unknown to all but the savage tribes that inhabit it. Some of the maritime parts are well known to the Dutch, who have establishments on the west coast, at Sambas and Pontiana: but in this, as well as in many other parts of the East, much of the informa-

tion which they have collected, remains locked up in the archives of their Government, and scarcely a ray of light that it is in their power to conceal, is allowed to issue forth for the benefit of other Europeans, or of the poor degraded natives. Several English adventurers have made short journeys on land, or sailed up rivers; and a few individuals have resided several months or years on the coasts, to whom we are indebted for what information we possess.

The population is estimated at 3,500,000, and is made up of Malays, Chinese, Bugis, Javans, Dayaks, and a few Europeans. With the exception of the Dayaks (the aboriginal inhabitants, said to be entirely destitute of religion), who occupy the interior, all the other tribes named inhabit the coasts. The Malays practise their piratical propensities; the Chinese and Bugis engage in commerce; the Javans are peaceful cultivators of the soil, while the savage Dayaks murder for pastime, and glory in cutting off human heads; he who has most of these bloody trophies, standing highest in the eyes of wife or paramour.

The products are camphor, pepper, sago, opium, wax, rattans; birds' nests, tortoise and pearl shells; gold, gold-dust, antimony, and diamonds, which are exported to China and Singapore by the East Indians, and to Europe by the Dutch. The coast is famous for pirates, and the interior for Dayaks and ourang-outangs; some of which, it

is said, measure seven feet high. I suspect this to be a mistake, for I saw one from this island at Batavia, whose stature did not exceed three and a half feet, and I believe the largest hitherto in European collections does not exceed four.

Numerous small islands are strewed along the west coast, which render the navigation somewhat intricate, and afford convenient hiding-places for the Malay pirates. We visited one of these called West Island, and found three good streams of water.

The occupations of the Dayaks are various. More of them are engaged in agricultural employments, chiefly in the cultivation of rice, than is generally supposed by those who know nothing of them, except what they have learned from geography and brief newspaper notices. Probably, more are employed in this than any other occupation. And those who are employed, are generally inclined to be peaceful.

Many of them are engaged in other useful avocations, such as collecting camphor, birds' nests, rattans, bees' wax, and other products of the forests, and also in mining for diamonds, searching for gold-dust, and the manufacture of such articles as they use for clothing or ornament of their persons, or implements of husbandry, mining or war. But the occupation for which they are most notorious, is that of "head-hunting." Respecting the fact that the men must procure at least one head before

they can marry, and that they preserve the heads and skulls of persons they have slain, as trophies and ornaments, there can be no reasonable doubt. It is asserted, so far as we can learn, by every one who has had any proper opportunity to know the truth respecting it.*

* Mr. Dalton gives us the fullest account that we have seen of the manner in which they proceed to procure heads, and I will therefore transcribe the substance of it. Selji, the chief with whom he lived, had with him, on a head-hunting expedition, forty large canoes from eighty to one hundred feet in length. They are made of a kind of beech, which grows to an amazing height. They carry from forty to eighty men, and, as all use paddles, they move with almost incredible swiftness. In proceeding towards a distant village, the canoes are never seen on the river during the day. They commence their journey about half an hour after dark, and pull silently along near the bank of the river. One boat keeps directly behind another, and the handles of the paddles are covered with the soft bark of a tree, so that no noise is made. About half an hour before daylight, they pull the boat up upon the banks, and conceal themselves among the trees and jungle. Here they sleep and feed upon monkeys, snakes, wild hogs, and whatever animals they can obtain ; and if animals cannot be procured, they live upon the young sprouts of certain trees, and wild fruit. " Should the rajah want flesh, and it cannot be procured with the sumpit (native arrow), one of his followers is killed."

Whilst part of them are hunting and cooking, others ascend the highest trees to examine the country and observe if any village or hut be near, which they know by the smoke. When the boats have arrived within about a mile from a village, they prepare themselves for the attack. About one-third of the party are sent forward to go through the jungle and take their stations near the village in the night. They place men in every path leading from the village, to intercept any of the people who may attempt to escape. The rest of the party come forward with their boats in such time as to arrive near the village about an hour before daylight. They then put on their fighting dresses and creep slowly forward, leaving, however, a few men in each

After getting to the northward of the Natunas islands, the wind hauled to the northward and eastward, and we stretched into the Gulf of Siam. The sea was smooth and the breeze gentle, and

boat, and about a dozen with the women who remain in the jungle. About twenty minutes before day, they set fire to the village by throwing fire-balls upon the atap roofs. The war-cry is raised, and the work of murder commences. The male inhabitants are speared or cut down with the sword, as they descend the ladders from their dwellings to escape the flames. The women and children are generally seized by those who went forward to occupy the paths leading from the village. Should any of the villagers reach their boats, the plundering party have their boats so stationed as to make an escape impossible. This is an important object with them, as a single fugitive might give information to other villages and prevent their future success. After the women and children are collected, the old women are killed and the heads of the men cut off, and preserved carefully, they being the great objects of the expedition. "From the last excursion," says Mr. Dalton, in 1828, "Selji's people brought with them seven hundred heads." The value and dignity of a warrior are estimated by the number of heads he has procured.

"No Dayak can marry the daughter of a warrior without having previously taken a head or two. If a young man proposing to marry has not so many as are required by the father of the bride, he musters a few friends, takes a swift boat and leaves that part of the country, and will not return till the number is complete, which is frequently not till three or four months have elapsed. Some of the Dayaks are cannibals, though they are not, like the Battaks of Sumatra, generally so. They bury the arms of their warriors with their bodies, and also some articles of food. They lay them in a grave without a coffin, and set up some fresh heads over it. This description of the great peculiarity of the Dayaks applies more particularly to that part of them who are not civilized enough to become cultivators of the soil, and are raised some degrees above what Mr. Dalton calls the wild Dayaks. The passion for heads, or rather the custom of taking them, is, however, very general. When it is not followed on the large scale described above, heads are procured generally by way-laying some poor fisher-

though the range of the thermometer was but little altered, our sensation of heat was much aug mented.

In our passage up the Gulf we fell in with several small floating islands of more than twenty feet in extent, covered with palm branches and drifting about on the current. Numerous fish were playing about their margins, and aquatic birds were circling round, and occasionally alighting on them. The Gulf is the resort of a great number of sea-

men, who are beheaded without resistance. It is difficult to imagine how so peculiar and barbarous a custom could have originated, unless it were from love of military glory.

"In personal appearance the Dayaks are much superior to the Malays. They are generally taller and better formed. They also possess more strength and activity. In respect to these qualities, they seem to compare well with the Indian tribes of North America, whom they also resemble in some of their moral characteristics. Their character has been viewed by Europeans generally through the deceptive medium of a single trait, or rather a single custom. They have heard that the Dayaks are in the habit of cutting off heads, and that both men and women exult in the deed, and perhaps drink the blood that flows from them; and they conclude that they must be the most savage of all savages, in all their habits and in their whole character. But in thus judging, they do these poor brethren of our one great family much injustice. It is indeed true that they have this custom, and that perhaps nearly all the men have been guilty of murder; but they ought not to be regarded like most murderers in other countries. They seek for heads, as we would seek wealth or office; and they constitute their wealth and honour. The Dayak head-hunter cherishes no enmity towards the persons he kills, either private or national. They are probably less worthy of censure, and in the day of final retribution, will probably be less severely punished, than many an individual in more enlightened countries who does a wrong merely because it is customary to do it."—*Chinese Repository.*

snakes of several varieties; no one of those we took exceeded two feet in length. Some were brown and others mottled with yellow. Several were caught in bags of bunting, fitted on small hoops. By this means we took a number of specimens of Janthina, upon which we found several young shells and diminutive cuttle-fish, not more than four lines long.

Early on the 25th of March, we found ourselves within a few hours' sail of the mouth of the river Meinam; and in order to save time, the Enterprise was despatched with the following communication:

"To his Excellency the Chao P'haya Prah Klang, one of the first ministers of state to His Magnificent Majesty the King of Siam:

"Edmund Roberts, Special Envoy from the United States of America, has the honour to inform your Excellency, that he has arrived off the bar of the Meinam, in the United States ship Peacock, commanded by Captain Stribling, accompanied by the United States schooner Enterprise, Captain Campbell, the squadron being under the command of Commodore Kennedy.

"The Envoy begs leave to state, that he has brought back the Treaty, which he had the honour to conclude between His Majesty of Siam and the United States of America on the 20th day of March in the year 1833, and which was ratified on the part of his Government on the 30th day of June, 1834, and which is now returned for the

purpose of exchanging it for its counterpart in the possession of Siam, on its being duly ratified by His Majesty, and the royal seal of the kingdom affixed to the articles of the treaty, as well as to the necessary certificate of ratification.

"The Envoy has also the honour to inform your Excellency that he has brought with him the articles, His Majesty of Siam and your Excellency requested should be sent, by the United States Government, with the exception of the stone statues, which could not be obtained, and also the trees and plants and seeds, which were destroyed on the passage, the Peacock having been unfortunately wrecked about six months since on the coast of Arabia; but the deficiency in the statues has been repaired by purchasing an extra number of the most elegant and expensive lamps, together with some other articles.

"Your Excellency is therefore requested to send a suitable vessel to receive the presents before alluded to, with an order directed to me for their delivery. Your Excellency is further requested to furnish the Envoy with convenient and proper vessels, capable of protecting from the inclemencies of the weather, himself, officers, and servants, who may accompany him, to the number of twenty-five persons, with as little delay as possible, as the Envoy has to visit many kingdoms, and has a great many thousands of

miles of ocean to traverse; to accomplish which, will necessarily occupy at least twelve months.

"The undersigned has the honour to remain, with the highest consideration of esteem and respect, your Excellency's friend, &c. &c.

EDMUND ROBERTS.

"Dated on board the United States ship of war Peacock, in the Gulf of Siam, the 24th day of March, 1836."

The expression, "your humble servant," &c., commonly used with us, should always be carefully avoided in addressing communications to Asiatics, because they construe it literally, and in their opinion it places the writer in an inferior and inconsiderable position in regard to themselves.

Soon after the Enterprise separated from us, we anchored off the largest of a group of small islands called Si-chang or Dutch islands, situated about twenty miles from the mouth of the Meinam river, and eight from the west coast of Cambodia. The island is not five miles in extent; it is high, rocky, and covered with a thin soil and stunted vegetation.

In the afternoon several parties of officers landed and walked in different directions, to ascertain whether water could be obtained for the ship; but, though it is said to be abundant in the rainy monsoon, we found it to exist in very small quan-

tities at this season. Several white squirrels, a common blue pigeon, and an animal having the general characteristics of a bat, but very much larger, were shot. The flying-fox, as it is called (a species of *pteropus*), is very frequent throughout India. The head resembles that of a dog; the body is about eight inches long, and the spread wings measure nearly four feet. The irides are of an opake yellow. They are often met with in the day, suspended from leafless trees, hanging one from the other, in strings and clusters. They make great depredations on fruit-trees and gardens, but are considered to be harmless in other respects.

In my excursion I came upon a small religious temple, erected near the shore, probably by fishermen to propitiate their patron god. It consisted of a wooden hut, raised on posts two feet above the ground, having three sides closed and the fourth open to the sea. This apartment was about four feet by six, and the height of the thatched roof, perhaps ten. On the back wall were stuck pieces of red paper, marked with black Siamese letters; in each corner leaned a wooden sword and the beak of a saw-fish. In the middle of the floor, standing on a fold of tinsel paper, was a green porcelain bowl, full of earth, planted with dead straws. On either side were some pieces of coral, upon which reposed small boards inscribed with Siamese characters, and the figures of an

elephant and a horse, such as we usually see among German toys.

After nightfall we were visited by a Talapoin, or priest, who seemed to be the head man among the very few people on the island. He entered the cabin in a half-bent posture, in token of respect, but very soon assumed an erect position. A robe of dirty yellow cloth hung from his shoulders to the knees; his head and eyebrows were closely shaven, and his arms and legs were bare. He seated himself, and drew from his girdle a small tin box, from which he filled his mouth with areca-nut, betel-leaf and chunam; and, thus fortified, he talked, chewed, and gesticulated; but his speech, though it might have been very fine for aught we knew, was to us a rigmarole. In return for it, we offered him bread, tobacco, snuff, and gin; the last he carried to his people; but instead of putting the snuff in his nose, he wrapped it in a piece of paper, and made us understand, if the quantity were increased, the present would be more acceptable. He appeared unwilling to touch a tumbler with his lips, and in place of it, drank out of the top of his own tobacco-box. He carried with him a sheet of slate paper, twenty feet long by fifteen inches broad, folded alternately right and left, so that its dimensions were about two inches thick, four broad, and fifteen long. After making him comprehend, by the aid of a short vocabulary, arranged by Mr. Roberts on his for-

mer visit, who we were, and writing with his pencil of talc upon his book, the name of the ship, and whither we were bound, he took leave, seemingly well satisfied with what he had done.

Early the following morning, we went in pursuit of white squirrels; under the protection of the religious prejudices of the inhabitants against taking away animal life, there is nothing to interrupt their increase, and we found them in considerable numbers. Two or three men of Mongol physiognomy attached themselves to our train, and were ever ready to point out the game. With the exception of a sarong about the hips, they were naked, and viewed our clothes and fowlingpieces with apparent wonder and astonishment; and were not content until they had felt every article of our dress, even to our shoes. They all chewed areca-nut and its concomitants; their teeth were consequently black, and their mouths were any thing but agreeable to look upon. It is probably owing to this disgusting habit, that the areca-nut-chewing nations of the East, have never acquired the custom of kissing!

On our return to the boat, we found the inhabitants of the village eating breakfast, consisting of boiled rice and fish, of which they very politely invited us to join, but our prejudices against filthy appearances compelled us to decline. They were squatted round a large dish, from which they supplied their bowls, and then shovelled the mouth-

full of rice with chop sticks. The village consists of half a dozen huts of bamboo and boards, raised on posts a foot or two from the ground. They were cheerless, and far from clean. The women, in general, wore only a sarong; some few added a piece of black crape folded diagonally over the chest, so as partially to conceal the bosom, and young girls wandered about in nature's suit, as unsophisticated and shameless as Eve before her fall.

At three o'clock P.M. the ship was got under way, but very soon ran upon a rock in the mid-channel, where she remained two hours, until the rising of the tide carried her off without damage. On sounding round, it was found that the rock was not more than one hundred feet in extent, beyond which there was four and five fathoms water. A few hours brought us to the Roads of Siam, where we anchored about eight o'clock P.M. and exchanged signals with the Enterprise.

The next day we looked for land, but without a spy-glass could see none. The anchorage for ships, drawing more than twelve feet water, is ten miles from the mouth of the Meinam, which is deep enough as far as the city; but there is a bar eight miles from its entrance which interrupts large vessels, and may be a serious obstacle to foreign trade.

We were obliged to wait, patiently as we might, a reply to Mr. Roberts's communication, from the

authorities, before we could proceed to Bankok. When it was carried from the Enterprise to Paknam, two miles up the river, the old governor was unwilling to forward it to the P'hra Klang, until there had been a deal of talk and interpretation.

CHAPTER XXIV.

SKETCHES IN SIAM.

April, 1836.

On the 28th of March, the ship was visited by Prince Momfanoi, heir-apparent to the throne of Siam. The boat he came in was not distinguishable from those of the common people; it had a semicylindrical roof of wattled bamboo over the stern, under which he reposed, sheltered from the sun, but suffering from the want of ventilation, though both ends of the oven were open. Unaccustomed to go afloat, he was threatened with seasickness after being a short time on board, and therefore departed early for the shore.

The Prince was dressed in a jacket of pink damasked crape, closely fitting the body, and reaching from the hips to the throat; a sarong of dark silk, knotted in front, the ends hanging down nearly to the ground, and over it was tied a light sash, upon which two jewelled rings of large size were strung. This costume left the head, arms,

and legs bare. He has an active, determined look. His stature is not more than five feet five inches; his limbs are stout and well-proportioned. His complexion is olive, almost as dark as that of the majority of negroes met with in the northern and middle sections of the United States. His hair is coarse and black, and, excepting a tuft, trimmed and standing up like bristles on the top of the head, is cut very close. The general character of his features is that of the Mongol race. The form of the eye is paraboloid, the upper lid extending in a thin fold over the lower one at the side of the nose, which is rather flat; the lips are full, the chin retreating, and, with the exception of a few hairs on the upper lip, he has no beard. The superior lateral parts of the forehead are a little flattened, while the upper and middle part is prominent; the supra-orbital region is full, and the eyes set well apart. Such is the personal description, which I have thus minutely given, of the most promising individual among the Siamese.

While on board, he displayed considerable knowledge and was very inquisitive about nautical affairs. He made favourable mention of the American missionaries, by whom he was taught English, which he speaks very intelligibly. He was quite at home on board, and when his attention was attracted to any particular part of the ship, he st od with his arms a-kimbo and feet wide apart, with a swaggering air, more characteristic of an old time

admiral than a distinguished prince of a royal court.

His several attendants, with the exception of the sarong, were naked; and one named Sap, was distinguished by his master often pointing out to him what appeared worthy of notice. He bore a small gilt salver with a goblet-shaped foot, on which were a gold watch, still in the leathern pouch of the maker; a chunam box; a number of very acute cone-shaped cigars of Siamese cut tobacco rolled in dry plaintain-leaf; a lighted match of cocoa-nut rope in a tube like a Peruvian mechéro, with rolls of cire-leaf, &c. Another carried an enamelled tea-pot and a small porcelain tea-cup. Whenever the Prince passed any of them in his walks about the decks, they at once squatted down; and whenever he took any thing from the salver, the bearer dropped upon his knees.

On the 30th of March I determined to go to Bankok in spite of all formalities, and accordingly set off with a friend. We got the bearings of the mouth of the Meinam, and following the compass course, bounded merrily over the sea till we entered the river. On the bar there are a number of stakes driven into the bottom, and their ends above the surface mark the channel or fishing-grounds, or something else; the stakes were covered with muscles, having clear, apple-green coloured shells. The land is low and thickly wooded to the water's edge. On the muddy mar-

gin, exposed by the receding tide, we saw a number of white herons and a crocodile, at least ten feet long.

When fairly within the river, a pretty view presents itself. On the left, all is thickly green, on the right is the village of Packnam with its white fortress, and in the centre is a circular fort with numerous embrasures, over the top of which is seen the tapering spire of a pagoda, a solid mass of masonry without interior apartment. At this point the river is about a mile wide.

We had determined, should we not be hailed, to proceed up the river without stopping; and with this view, steered midway between the fort in the river and that at Paknam. We were not literally hailed, but were gesticulated at, by an individual near the fort on the main, with so much earnestness that it prevailed over our resolution, and we landed. A path through thickly-growing shrubs, ten yards long, brought us to a substantial store-house with a veranda, beneath which several naked Siamese were stretched on the ground, chewing betel, and watching a smouldering fire which had served to prepare their suppers, the evidence of which might be gathered from several earthen pans in the vicinity. Here we were met by one who appeared to be a leader. He nodded his head, pointed towards the village, which was not visible, and, leading the way, we followed. A few yards brought us to a canal over which we passed on a bank of stones, the vilest and roughest bridge I have any

where seen. Fortunately we soon trod on a narrow *trottoir*, paved with large bricks, leading between rows of bamboo huts, shaded by trees; some of them were shops having projecting windows, in which were displayed fruit, eggs, &c. We had scarcely got thus far before we were saluted by a host of lank curs, that barked more in fear than threatening. A few yards brought us to the bazaar. The venders, who were all women, were seated among their wares on bamboo platforms about two feet from the ground, shaded by the projecting roofs of the huts before which the stalls were built. They wore only a dark-blue cotton cloth, so disposed about the limbs and hips as to resemble a pair of drawers, and some wore, in addition, a piece of black crape over the shoulders. Their hair was cut close, except a bristling tuft on the top of the head, and all were chewing areca-nut and betel or cire leaf. Here, for the first time in the East, we saw cowries circulating as money; but their value is so extremely small (about 15,000 to the dollar), that bushels of them were seen in many of the stalls, yet there are articles to be purchased for a single one, arecanut-betel leaf, &c. So minute a division of money must be very advantageous to the poor, in a country where produce is plentiful and labour very low.

We soon reached the dwelling of his Excellency the Governor. His mansion, we found on following our guide through a doorway into a consider-

able enclosure, stood on posts about seven feet from the ground; the walls were of bamboo, pierced with irregular-shaped octangular holes; windows they were not, having neither sash nor shutter. The thatched roof projected at the eaves about five feet, and was supported all round by stout posts, thus forming a sort of veranda. The entrance was by a ladder of five or six steps, which landed in a vestibule or open court, the left side being bounded by the family apartments, and the right by a hall, thirty by fifteen feet, the floor of which was elevated two feet above that of the court. The ceiling of the hall was flat, dark-coloured, twenty feet high, and next to the court, where there was neither partition nor wall, supported by two wooden pillars. This apartment was furnished with chairs and bamboo settees, of Chinese manufacture. In one corner stood a curiously-carved temple of the *Penates,* resembling an old-fashioned bedstead, a use to which, as we afterwards discovered, it was occasionally put. Lamps hung from the ceiling, and many Chinese mirrors with silvered frames were suspended close to the cornice; and in the centre was a chandelier, which consisted of a tarnished brass hoop wrought in an old style, having several tumblers of oil and water in brass rings, suspended by chains from its margin, and a goblet sustained after the same fashion in the middle.

When we came into the presence, His Excel-

lency was only girdled with a scanty silk sarong, reclining on the hall floor, his back reposing on a leathern pillow of prismatic shape, which touched the base of one of the pillars above mentioned. He rested on the right elbow, and with the hand of the same side, supported a long wooden pipe, from which he inhaled the fumes of opium The right leg was extended, parallel with the terminating edge of the floor, while the left one was drawn up to enable him to scratch the toes with his unoccupied hand.

The floor of the vestibule was crowded by slaves or people of inferior rank—hence their inferior place—resting on their knees and elbows, the body retreating a little, chewing betel as quietly as cows do the cud, and looking up into His Excellency's face, as they listened to his conversation, the intonation of which in our ears was maudlin and unpleasant.

All this was revealed to us at a glance. As we entered His Excellency rose, and taking us by the hand with a hearty grasp, fairly raised us upon the floor, where he had been just reclining, and motioned us to a seat. Cigars and tea, in very small cups, without sugar, were immediately served; and in a few moments afterwards an interpreter arrived, whose office we might not have suspected, had he not contrived to make us understand that such was his vocation. He assumed the attitude of other inferiors present, and before

speaking, made a salam in the Siamese fashion, by opposing the palms and carrying the hands to the forehead, and again letting them fall. His name was Ramòn, a Portuguese Christian, whose skin was nearly as dark as that of the governor; his costume differed in nothing from that of the Siamese who were present.

We informed His Excellency, we were on our way to Bankok, to procure water and provisions for the ship, which we had in vain endeavoured to obtain at Paknam He replied that we could not go—that his authority did not extend so far as to enable him to give us permission; and, if we had gone up, his head would have been forfeited—that he would send for the water and provisions.

Such was the substance of our conversation. We next visited Piadadè, the captain of the port, who is also a Portuguese born in Siam. We found him in a mean bamboo hut, chewing areca-nut. He told us, he had just arrived from the city with a letter for Mr. Roberts. He affected much surprise when informed that we proposed to go to Bankok.

"Very sorry—but no can go!"

"Who will prevent us?"

"Nobody prevent you—suppose you go, I tell you certain,—you break friendship—you get me flog, and that poor old governor get his head cut off."

He offered to accompany us back to the gover-

nor's, and there discuss the matter farther. On our return, a large brass salver, with a goblet-shaped foot, was brought, loaded with boiled duck-eggs, fish, sugar-cane, and plantains. This was placed on a chair, and on another beside it, a brass basin of water with a small cup of the same metal, floating on its surface. Some of his visiters from the Enterprise had presented his Excellency with a bottle of gin, which was also produced on the occasion. We were invited to eat, but did not taste any thing except a plantain.

We now urged the necessity of proceeding to the city, but were answered as before. The captain of the port sat upon the floor, wearing the sarong and a piece of black crape over the shoulders. He repeated what would be the consequences to the governor and himself, if we persisted in going to Bankok. He was evidently anxious, and proposed to despatch a letter to Mr. R. Hunter, who, he said, would send us whatever we might require. He urged, that the King was now well disposed towards us, and our going to the city at this time would "break friendship." We remarked, that it was any thing but friendly to keep us so long from the city, without water or stock; for want of which, we must be in a short time suffering. He replied, that different nations had different customs, " In the presence of your King, that you call President, you stand up and pull off your hat; in the presence of the King of

Siam, you sit down and pull off your shoes. I am your friend. Mr. Roberts can tell you. Your laws are different from those of Siam, all the same as between heaven and —" looking significantly, and at the same time pointing downwards. thought the comparison was just, and I suspect might be extended to the inhabitants of the two places, without any great departure from justice!

Finding that we still persisted in going to the city, he proposed that the governor should write to the P'hra Klang for permission for us to proceed. To this we at last acceded, telling him at the same time that we did so solely in consideration of the governor's head and both of their skins. Both were evidently much relieved. Our baggage was brought up from the boat and my companion wrote to Mr. Hunter.

In the mean time I looked around the premises. Twenty yards from the house were several huts, occupied by some of the governor's slaves. Several women were walking about, and one was "hulling paddy" in a mill, similar to those used four thousand years ago. It consisted of two circular stones, two feet in diameter, resting one on the other; a bamboo basket was wrought around the upper one so as to form the hopper. A peg was firmly set into the face of the upper stone, halfway between its periphery and centre, having tied to it by one end a stick three feet long, extended horizontally and attached by the

other to another stick pending from the roof of the shed under which the mill was placed. This forms a crank by which the upper stone is made to revolve on the other, set firmly on the ground. The motion throws the rice through the centre of the stone, and causes it to escape between the edges of the two.

Beneath the governor's mansion were several canoes, one not less than forty feet long, dug out of a single tree. Among the riches of Siam, its quantities of fine timber cannot be reckoned the least.

As soon as it was dark all the lamps were lighted. His Excellency still occupied his place, smoking his pipe or cigars and chewing areca-nut, which was reduced to powder in an iron tube, because, having lost all his teeth, he is unable to masticate it in any other form. His mouth is very large, and when he gapes, which he does very frequently, one almost fancies that he is about to lose his head. He passes his time in sipping tea, chewing and spitting in a porcelain spittoon, kept constantly beside him. He inquired our respective ages, and wondered that we were so young; telling us, at the same time, he was sixty-four years old.

Several of his female grandchildren came in, the eldest twelve years of age; and in feminine existence, years are longer in the torrid than in the temperate zone. They were all in mother Eve's costume after she eat the apple, except that their

fig-leaf was of gold, wrought in filligree, and sustained by a rich chain of the same metal, worn about the hips. The eldest asked for a cigar, which she smoked like one who is a veteran in the vice. I afterwards saw much younger children smoking, and I have good authority for stating that infants not yet weaned smoke tobacco.

We sat on the floor smoking and sipping tea for an hour or two with Piadadè, whom we found to be a mild good-hearted old man. The famous Siamese Twins were a theme of conversation. They have been probably of as much service as any pair of patriots in their country, first, by generally calling the attention of the Christian world towards it, and, secondly, by causing some of the Siamese interested in them, to hear of countries of the existence of which they were ignorant before the brothers set out on their travels. "Where are the twins?" was asked of every one who visited the shore. Piadadè shook his head: "Their poor mother cry plenty about those boys. They say, they make plenty money—no send never any to their poor mother." In fact, they have in Siam the character of being dissipated and unfilial. Nevertheless, they still attract attention.

Strictly speaking, they are not Siamese, though born in Siam: their parents, as I was told, are Chinese.

Straw mats were placed in the middle of the floor, and upon them two mattresses, much patched

with velvet. In the mean time the governor had dictated a despatch which was written on a slate book (formerly described) by a secretary squatting on the floor of the vestibule. This state affair concluded, His Excellency retired, and we stretched ourselves out in the middle of the room, and half a dozen slaves of the governor's household occupied the settees. We soon found that sleep was out of the question The lamps were all burning; the servants were talking, and ever and anon walking across the floor, which, being of slips of bamboo, sprang to their steps like a spring board, communicating no very pleasant motion to our beds. The novelty of our circumstances, suspicious of the cleanliness of our couches, the doubtful honesty of our room-mates were sufficient in themselves to keep us awake; but added to these annoyances were noises of various kinds. The nnmerous lank curs, which we had seen stealing about in the afternoon, found a bone of contention, and sought to settle their quarrel under the house. The angry growls of the victors and the yelping of those put to flight had scarcely died away, before a party of melancholy ge-kôs assembled on the roof, and set up a lugubrious song in a stacatto movement. Then some poetic youth of Paknam serenaded us for an hour, by the light of the stars, with a screeching hautboy, occasionally relieved by the wooings and mewings of half a dozen cracked-voiced feline Romeos

and Juliets, immediately beneath our beds. We bore it for a long time, but at last were forced to laugh outright and get up in self-defence. We sat down near a window, and, at the same time, enjoyed the pleasant air and a cigar. It was long past midnight, yet two or three women were seen at different times, stealing across the enclosure with torches in their hands, and one came out of His Excellency's room and retired with noiseless step. Fairly wearied, we tried "once more to win her into morning;" but we scarcely attained to dreamy forgetfulness before a great ge-kô pursued several lizards in full run over the floor. The attempt was vain. Rather than risk passing such another night, at four o'clock A. M. I took leave of my companion, and returned with the officer of the boat on board ship, convinced that Paknam is the vilest, the dirtiest, the most inhospitable and detestable spot I have ever set foot in.

That afternoon permission was received, and my companion ascended to the city in a canoe; and the day after his arrival, the King, according to the usage of the Siamese, sent him a present of eight ticâls to defray the expense of his table.

I reached the ship about one o'clock P. M., after a tedious beat under a burning sun, and the next day, Piadadè, who set off before us, came alongside with some articles which had been sent for, several days previously.

On further reflection, I think I did the governor

injustice; for he treated us as he treated himself, and imagined when he gave us tea, cigars, food, and a bed, that it was our own fault if we were not comfortable and contented. But I doubt whether he was philosopher enough to discover that a total want of accordance of habit and sympathy of feeling rendered his simple efforts to please unavailing.

CHAPTER XXV.

SKETCHES IN SIAM.

April, 1836.

We waited for the boats to carry the mission to the city, until the 5th of April, not in the most patient mood; for we were almost reduced to salt dinners, and had a near prospect of a short allowance of water, under sultry skies. The circumstance of seeing an American brig, which we had passed in the Strait of Banka, arrive four or five days after us (having spent two weeks at Singapore in the mean time), and obtain permission to proceed at once to the city, was not calculated to sooth our impatience, nor change the unfavourable opinion we had already formed of Siamese etiquette. Piadadè insisted that it would ill assort with our dignity, and the friendship existing between the two nations, for us, whom he styled "King's men in King's ship," to go to Bankok in a hurry, before measures had been taken to receive us properly. The longer the delay the more should we feel

complimented, because, we might be sure, the time was consumed in preparing for our reception. However unanswerable and honey-like this argument might be to full-fed, ambitious Christians, most of us were ready to sell out his right to Siamese consideration for a roasted capon or a speedy departure for Bankok.

In these waiting days we had no other diversion than to watch the mouth of the Meinam, and speculate on the destination of all boats which appeared from that quarter. Occasionally a clumsy Chinese junk was seen to come out or enter the river, with all the deliberate speed their mould and the elements would permit.

At last the junk or boat of ceremony, bearing a present of fruit and some hundreds of gallons of water, hove in sight. This vessel had three masts and ten staves with red banners waving over the stern. The bows and stern were square, and there were two brass pieces mounted at each, from which, before getting alongside, a salute of thirteen guns was fired in honour of the envoy. In the middle of the vessel was a platform, raised several inches above the deck, furnished with chairs, and protected from the sun by a canvass awning. The rigging was of cordage, made entirely of rattan, and as pliant as any rope I have seen. The shrouds had no rattlings. From not wearing shoes habitually, the Arabs, the Hindoos, Singhalese, Malays, Siamese, and other Asiatics,

have the great toe separated further from that next to it than seems natural to us boot-and-shoe-wearing people. The great toe serves them in prehension almost as well as the thumb; and, for this reason, their sailors are able to mount aloft with as much rapidity and ease without as ours do with rattlings. I first observed this at Muscat, in one of the Sultan's ships of war.

The approach of this piece of nautical architecture was showy. Her crew, consisting of two-and-thirty soldiers and as many sailors, the latter blazing in scarlet uniforms and the former in green. The sailors looked more like mutes at a theatre than sons of river or ocean. Their jackets, which had bell-muzzle sleeves reaching to the elbow, were turned up with white, and buttoned from the hips to the throat, and their breeches were embroidered at the knee. Their caps of green cloth were fashioned like helmets, and trimmed with gilt stripes; a band of red cloth, the top edge cut in points, surrounded the head. The legs and feet were bare. The officers in command of this gaudy crew were not less oddly equipped. We were impressed with the notion that old Albuquerque and his followers had risen from their graves, and were now stalking upon earth as they were wont to do some three hundred years ago, and we could not help remarking that there had been a great change of colour, and seemingly, if not really, a wonderful declension in courage. These

worthy gentlemen could boast a Portuguese ancestry, and claim nativity in Siam. As other descendants of the Portuguese in every part of India, while their bones have changed little in form, the colour of the skin has become so like that of the natives of the countries in which they are found, that they are not readily distinguished. Their stature is much diminished, but these changes are not altogether attributable to climate. It is remarkable that these Lusitan-Asiatics are so degraded, they are employed almost entirely as menials, or in very subordinate situations. We could not have expected, *à priori*, that the descendants of the conquerors would have so fallen; their blood has lost its richness, and they only preserve the bony configuration and religion of their fathers.

The chief of the three officers, toothless and sixty, appeared over the gangway, "the observed of all observers," under a green three-cornered cocked-hat, a black satin coat, *chargé* with gold embroidery and white pearl buttons, full pantaloons of red striped silk, sustained by a sash round the waist, but without shirt, vest, or shoes. The second wore a round hat of white felt, a light blue velvet coat, embroidered in gold, red silk pantaloons, shoes, stockings, and shirt. The third was in similar attire, except that he had a white satin vest, and, though he could show no shirt, his neck was buried in a black stock of large dimensions.

On reaching the quarter-deck, they bowed awkwardly, and spoke almost unintelligibly in a language intended to be Portuguese. Where did they get all this costume?

These people were full of curiosity, and begged what they could. One of the soldiers addressed me in very intelligible Latin—"Inquis Latinum, Domine?" I learned from him that the whole corps on board the King's junk were Christians, and had been educated by the Portuguese missionaries. He said all of them might have spoken Latin, had they been studious—their ignorance, as is generally the case, was their own fault, and I suspect it is not their only one. All the hundred jaws were employed masticating are-canut, betel, and tobacco.

The sun had set when we all embarked, or rather transhipped ourselves and baggage to the junk of ceremony. Her sails were hoisted slowly, and we were at last creeping towards the shore. The salute fired by the junk was now returned by the ship, and we went off full of spirits and agreeable excitement. We numbered twenty officers, several servants, and the band, and found ourselves packed pretty closely together. We had scarcely got off from the ship when our officers of Albuquerque memory doffed their finery and appeared in white jackets. The night was dark. A paper lantern was suspended among us, and two or three torches dappled the company with their flickering light, imparting to the

picture something of the romantic. The wind being against us, it was nine o'clock when we got near Paknam, and then we encountered the ebb-tide. The junk was brought to anchor, and though it rained, the officer in command opposed our landing, insisting that it would be contrary to etiquette, and would besides endanger him to experience the application of the bamboo. Nevertheless, the commodore set his objections at defiance, and, taking two of us in his gig, pulled on shore. We had scarcely crossed the rough bank of stones, lighted by several torches, before the rain fell in torrents, and we sought shelter until it abated.

We found His Excellency prepared to receive us. A loose robe enveloped his whole person, bearing no slight resemblance to the costume represented in biblical pictures, and his apartment was furbished and dusted into a more respectable appearance than it had worn on our last visit. He received us cordially, and regretted that the whole party was not with us. In about a half-hour the others arrived, in company with Mr. Roberts. In the mean time the governor had changed his dress to a heavy purple silk sarong, and a dirty orange-coloured cashmere shawl; and his badges of office were placed on a table, consisting of a small salver, cups for holding arecanut, tobacco, &c., a small box containing a paste for cleansing the mouth, a sort of quiver for cigars, a bowl-shaped spittoon, all of fine gold, and a silver tea-kettle, beautifully enamelled, together with

a gold-hilted sword, in a red velvet scabbard. He gave Mr. Roberts a hearty welcome, and then sat himself in the old-fashioned temple before mentioned, and began smoking his long pipe; meanwhile a long table was spread for supper, or, as they said, for a feast. It proved to be mean in the extreme. The cloth was of coarse muslin, the plates were of different sorts and sizes, and the glass of the commonest kind. The knives, forks, and spoons were all of iron, and few in number for our party. The materials of the feast were boiled chickens, rice, duck-eggs, and roasted pork, all cold. On sitting down to eat of this sumptuous fare (of which Siamese etiquette requires all distinguished strangers to partake, before visiting the capital), we found the table almost as high as the chin, and it required a keen appetite to sustain our wish to comply with the custom. Some were compelled to cut their meat with spoons, and others with their pocket-knives. We had scarcely taken our places, before the hall was crowded with naked Siamese, to gratify their curiosity with a sight of us. We compared our situation to that of beasts in a menagerie, and one suggested that "His Excellency ought to charge more when the animals were fed."

Immediately after the feast was cleared away, the governor demanded a list of the presents intended for His Magnificent Majesty, but it was refused. The names of all the officers in the party were then re-

corded on a slate-book by a secretary, to be forwarded to the city by an *avant courier*.

The Commodore and Mr. Roberts, by way of distinction, were lodged in the temples of the *Penates*, and the rest of us sought accommodation on the settees and on the floor, as we best could. The night passed more quietly than on my former visit, the serenade of dogs, cats, and ge-kôs was not wanting.

We arose at early dawn the following day, and, as there were neither towels nor napkins provided, the morning ablutions were finished by a general application to the table-cloth. A breakfast, composed chiefly of the remains of the last night's feast, was quickly despatched, and we marched to the place of embarkation. I observed, when passing through the bazaar, that the sailors and soldiers of the boats of ceremony unhesitatingly helped themselves to fruit and cigars, without offering remuneration or meeting with resistance. On reaching the river bank, we found a native band playing, and a crowd of people assembled to see us embark. Three long, narrow canoes, each pulling forty oars, and decorated with red banners, tufts of white hair, and peacock's feathers, conveyed us to the junk of ceremony, which we thought to be very much more comfortable than even the governor's residence itself. After we were on board, the canoes were arranged ahead, in a line abreast, and, as it was perfectly calm, began towing us up the river. The oarsmen, all in red uniforms, stand behind their oars, and perform by pushing, and keep stroke, stamping the

right foot in time and in unison with a leader who stood in the bows, striking together two pieces of hard wood. The rowers were all slaves; they occasionally encouraged each other by a sort of chant or song. Thus led, the procession moved up the river, the banks of which are low and green, cheered from time to time with the efforts of our own band. Presently the breeze ruffled the glassy surface of the stream, and with fluttering pennons and gay costume, the whole formed a picturesque view every way worthy a pencil.

Along the whole course of the Meinam on both sides, at short intervals, are built on posts the huts of fishermen, almost concealed in the luxuriant shrubbery. Near them were suspended in the branches, paper-cages and quaint figures, to keep off ghosts and evil spirits. Toy windmills were rattling away in the gentle breeze, placed on a tall bamboo before every door. We saw very few birds.

The course of the Meinam, literally the Mother of Waters, is very serpentine; it has an average depth of four or five fathoms, and is free from shoals. Its breadth is not half a mile. The tide, which rises and falls, perhaps seven feet, is not regular, ebbing and flooding but once in the twenty-four hours.

Towards midday our Albuquerque friends found their European finery too oppressive, and, as a sort of commentary on the title of "boat of ceremony," stripped to the skin before our eyes, and substituted for all their gaudy attire a simple sarong. Halfway up the river, we passed Paklat or "Cidade Nova," where there is a large fortress, on both sides of the

river, which being brilliantly white contrasts finely with the green shrubbery. Here boats came off loaded with fruits as a present, for which our band paid in one of its best airs.

About nine o'clock P. M. we fancied we were at our journey's end. The day had been tedious and sultry, and we were glad to escape from our narrow accommodations. But we discovered to our great annoyance, that the anchor had been let go through the timidity and stupidity of our commander-in-chief. He urged that it was dark, the tide against us, many junks in the river, and we had better remain on board all night than run any risks; besides, if an accident should occur, His Magnificent Majesty would first apply the bamboo and then cut off his head. Finding ourselves only a mile from the anchorage, we scolded and threatened and delivered some pretty round Portuguese anathemata, which moved the worthy's compassion, who felt somewhat relieved of his responsibility by the arrival of Piadadè, and got the anchor up again. The distance was soon passed, and after sundry Siamese. Portuguese, and English objurgations, we were transported bag and baggage to the shore. We were received on a slip by another Albuquerque kind of cavalier, in an embroidered cocked-hat and coat (who afterwards proved to be a General), and his son, a child of ten years old, in red, trimmed with gold lace. Numerous torches were blazing along the street, which led to the quarters provided for us at the cost of the king, and where we were pleased to enter. The

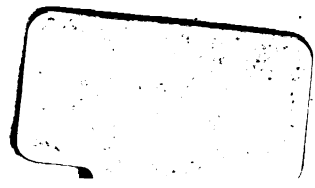
dwelling of the mission was a pretty-extensive storehouse of two shallow stories. The second one, which we occupied, was divided into four rooms, and opened upon a broad veranda, accessible from a narrow enclosure in front, by a rude ladder or wooden steps.

Piadadè had kindly anticipated our wants, and supper was ready to bring upon the table. Bedsteads and beds, furnished with half a dozen different sized and shaped pillows, were provided in ample numbers. They were all new, and sheltered by musquito curtains, for which there was luckily no necessity, and some of them were ornamented by deep borders of satin, embroidered in flos silk. One of the bedrooms served as a dining hall, and the veranda as a drawing-room. Being shut in on all sides, it was almost insufferably hot, the thermometer ranging at about 92° F., and it was without ventilation. Yet it was the best that could be provided at the time. We were convinced of the good intentions of our host, though not precisely satisfied with their execution; the first were good, the last we attributed to ignorance.

Midnight closed our toils, and we sought to forget in repose all the petty grievances that had tended not a little to ruffle our equanimity. Our beds were comfortable, and our sleep undisturbed.

One circumstance would have been sufficient to destroy repose in people of delicate nerves. The walls were populous at night with varieties of lizards, and serpents were not infrequently seen "drawing

their slow length behind," among the tiles and rafters, composing the roof of our abode. Snakes of hideous size and colour, were almost always to be seen, in the heat of the day, winking their lustrous eyes on the sunny side of the trees in the vicinity. Among them was a small species of asp, supposed to be the same as that used by Cleopatra for self-destruction.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

WHITING, BEAUFORT HOUSE, STRAND.